



BINDING LIST MAY 1 1924.





VALIDITY OF THE

OF THE

Church of England,

ORDER

Made out against the Objections of the Papists, in several Letters to a Gentleman of Norwich, that defired Satisfaction therein.

By Humpbrey Prideaux, D. D. Prebendary of Normich.

LONDOX, 18/10/23

Printed by John Richardson for Brabazon Aylmer at the three Pidgeons in Cornhil, over-against the Royal . Exchange, 1688.

Imprimatur,

20

THE

SAT

Hic Liber cui Titulis (Certain Papers,&c.) June 8. 1688.

Presente define defined Satisfaction

LOND. O.X.

By Humphy Andrews D. D. Peterbandur of Norman

Printed by John 7 infordor Es Bulardon Alleron an the three Pidgen s in Condill, averteginte the Lignal Exchanges 1682.

READER.

a 345 2 -

Hefe Letters when first Written, were never designed for the Publick, but only to endeavour the satisfaction of one particular Person, who applyed to me for it, one Mr. Anthony Norris, late a Justice of Peace for the County of Norfolk. The Occasion

hereof was the Conference, an Account of which as given me by the Person chiefly concern'd begins this Book; at which Mr. Norris being prefent, and pretending not to be fatisfied with what was then faid in the behalf of. our Orders, writes to me the second Paper hereafter Published concerning it, and that produced all the Letters that after follow. The last, I confess, was never fent unto him ; for on my finishing of it being affured by such accounts as I had received, that he was already gone over and firmly fix'd on the other fide, as afterwards appeared to be true at his Death, which happened about the beginning of April following, I thought it too late to make any further Application to him, and therefore threw my Papers by in my Study, as now totally useless for the end designed. But after his Death, great offence being taken against me on several Occasions by our Adversaries, instead of other things to object, I was. challenged for not answering a Letter wrote by Mr. Acton, a Jesuite of this Place, which I supposing could be none other but the last I received from Mr. Norris, I again gathered my Papers together, to let them fee that called upon me for an Answer, that I was ready to give it : And although it was afterwards denied that this Letter was at all intended thereby; but one fent to another Perfon which I never knew any thing of, yet having on this occasion put my Papers together, and looked them over, I was perforaded by those to whom I communicated them, that it might be of great use here to have them publish'd. For the Romish Emissaries that hannt this place seeming to have studied no other part

To the Reader.

part of the Controversie but that of our Orders, in their rounds where they go to and fro among us seeking whom they may delude, inculcate all the Arguments they can against the Validity of them ; and making this the constant subject of what they have to say against us to such of our people as they would Seduce, tell them, that we have no Ministry, and consequently no Church, no Sacraments, and that therefore they must come over to them without examining any further into the Controversie between us. By which silly Snare having catched some few, stumbled others, and filled the place in a manner with this Controversie, I think an Antidote may be very proper where the Poison is so much Spread, and therefore most what they have to say being put into the Letters sent me by this Gentleman, I hope my Anfwers to them may very well ferve for this purpole. That which personades me they may, is especially the plainness with which they are wrote, for the Gentleman to whom they are directed having never had the advantage of any Scholastick Education, I endeavoured to lay all things as plain and easie-before him as I could, whereby what I say in them being adapted to the meanest Capacity, I hope none that reads them but may go along with them, and receive fatisfaction thereby as to the whole which our Adversaries in the points discussed object against us. And that they may thus far be serviceable in our present Case to undeceive such as are deluded among us, and prevent others from being fo is the fole end and defign of my publishing of them.

Although the Conference which occasioned those Letters was that I was no way concern'd in or knew any thing of it till I had received Mr. Norris's Paper, yet fince his account is drawn fo much to the disadvantage of the Gentlemen concerned on our side, to publish that account alone would be to send abroad a Libel against them. And therefore that I might not be injurious to them in this particular, was the reason that I desired of them their Account also to publish therewith, and that is it which here next immediately follows.

H. Prideaux.



Norris, J., 25 gathers of 25 years and a solution of the solut

man is a second to a star for the second start and the second second second second second second second second

in the second stand the second for the second se

Eadid to, think hindelt obliged to i, bus yet he parts Beliastin H. Rag missing edini אותוכאיבטנוגד וסי לי נ 1. 01 1/ Chigadon. lo my inter the way have to the FTHE TO COMPLEX NOS DE OUR LEVENCES Ehurch of England DEFENDED. as an hist " hour I man a

(1)

the state of the second s

The True Account of a Conference between Mr. Earbury, and Mr. Acton a Jesuit, concerning the Validity of the Ordination of the Church of England. the off ing and sty. The service product of the man of the product, which our to an of the

ייין זכל נסונדיה יישר ג' אמי ג'יינט כטל ריב אין אין א

HE Company being fet, Mr. Earbury began to fpeak concerning the occasion of their being met there. Viz. That Mr. Thompson had departed from our Church and had been at a Popifh Meeting, and that being demanded his Reason, he had given this, viz. That he thought that the Ministers of the Church of England were not in Orders; and that he had Friends who would prove it to our faces : and that therefore we were now come to Anfwer all Objections.

Mr. Acton here Replyed, That it was our duty to prove our felves in Orders, and cited a part of Mr. Earbury's Letter for it, though any one may fee that that Paragraph was not defigned for that purpose. The words of the Letter

Letter are thefe; I shall most gladly meet you there, not out of a principle of oftentation or difcontent, but meerly out of a sense of that duty that I one that Church of which I am a member (and as I hope to prove my felf) a Lawful Pastor in it. Mr. Earbury told him, that he did not think himself obliged to it, but yet he would begin with the proving part, and proceeded thus.

There are four things which your own Authors do think neceffary to a due conveyance of Orders. First, Authority of the person Confectating. Secondly, The Form. Thirdly, That which they call the Matter. Fourthly, Quality of the persons receiving Ordination.

Mr. Acton excepted against the Form of Ordination made in Edward the Sixth's Time, and bid Mr. Earbury prove Syllogiftically that that was fufficient to convey the character of a Prieft; which Mr. Earbury immediately did. by this Argument. If our Saviours Form of Ordination was compleat, viz. (Receive the Holy Gholt) then the Form used in Edward the Sixth's time (being the very fame) must be compleat alfo, but our Saviours was compleat therefore ours was. To this Mr. Acton anfwered, That our Saviour had a fupream Authority, and might use what Form he pleased (though never defestive) but we had no Authority to use a defective Form. Mr. Earbury told him, that though we had not the fame Authority to impose a Form, yet we had liberty to use that Form which our Saviour used, especially when the Form was expressive of the power given ; and fo offered to prove that the Form of Ordination in Edward the Sixth's time, was not deficient in expressing the particular office for which the Holy Ghoft was given. Here Mr. Earbury's Amanuen fis did throw up his Pen and Paper, fo that Mr. Earbury was forced. to write down his Anfwers to Mr. Action with his own hand, and yet Mr. Acton was pleafed to retain his own Amanuenfis to observe all advantages. But whereas fome do fay that Mr. Earbury did allow of Mr. Actons anfwers to his first Argument ; this is to far from truth that Mr. Earbury for his vindication has fent this following note to Mr. Acton, viz. I do affirm that to affert that our Saviour used a form in Ordination, that was defective in Essentials, is derogatory from his wifdom, and little better then blafphemy. But to proceed, Mr. Earbury pulled out a Common Prayer-book, with our Form of Ordination, and therein thewed that the defignation of the perfon to the particular office of Priefthood, was fufficiently expressed in many places of the Form. made in Edward the Sixth's Time.

For first, The persons were to be presented to the Bishop with these words, Reverend Father in God, I present unto you these persons present to be admitted to the Order of Priestbood; Then the Bishop speaks to the people, Good people these be they whom we purpose, God willing, to receive this day into the Order of Priestbood; and the People pray God, Mercifally to behold his Servants now called to the Office of Priestbood: Not to mention other places in the Ordinal to the fame effect, which Mr. Earb, then for brevity omitted and did argue from thence, thence, that fince the intention of the Church to ordain the perfon to the partie cular office of a Prieft, was fufficiently expressed in the Ordinal before and after the impolition of hands, it was not abfolutely necessary that the particular Office of Priefthood, fhould be expressed at the imposition of hands, for fince the end of fpeech is only to express the intentions and conceptions of the mind, where that is fufficiently made known, there is no further need of words. - Here Mr. Acton asked Mr. Earbury, whether the intention alone was fufficient to convey the Character? Mr. Earbury aniwered, No, and not as fome fay, Ay, and that he was contradicted therein by his Brother Kipping, which Mr. Earbury does affirm to be utterly falle. For how could he affirm that the intention alone was fufficient when he was pleading for the validity of King Edward's Form, and when he found that they infifted on the the cavil Mr. Earbury gave in this answer in Writing, and gave

(3)

it to them, viz. * I do affert that it is not abfolutely necessary that the particular name of the Office of a Prieft, fould be expresfed in the words that immediately are conjouned with the imposition. of hands; and for that he gave two Reasons. 1. Because there was no politive command for it. 2. Becaule the Nature of the

* These are words Writ byhis own hand at the Conference.

thing did not require it. Mr. Acton took no notice of the two Reafons annexed to the answer of Mr. Earbury, but proceeded to ask questions to this purpole; (for Mr. Earbury had no Amanuenfis to take his very words) viz. Whether a Sacrament could confer a power that was not expressed ? Mr. Earbury took his pen and wrote down this answer, viz. * I do answer to this, That if the particular Office to which the perfon is to be ordained be suffici-

ently understood from the foregoing part of the Ordinal, it is not effential to the due conveyance of Orders, that the words at the imposition ken verbarim of hands (hould express the particular office given by that Ordination. pers. 1113

Here Mr. Acton would needs have Mr. Earbury inftead of Office normal 10 to put in the word Power; Mr. Earbury refused, and told him, that he was not come thither to make him his Dictator ; at last Mr. Acton urging him, he took the Pen and would have altered it, as may be feen by the original Paper, but Mr. Kipping forbad it, and thereupon Mr. Acton bid his Amanuenfis writedown, that Mr. Earbury, and Mr. Kipping did difagree between themfelves. Then Mr. Acton did still proceed to ask Mr. Earbury more questions, viz. First, whether Mr. Earbury beleived that the words of a Sacrament are operative, and effective. Mr. Earbury answered, That he did beleive the words of a Sacrament to be operative and effective by a Divine Concurrence. Mr. Acton then demanded whether fuppoling the Prayers before and after the impolition of hands were left out, that then the words of King Edward's Ordinal would confer the Character of a Prieft. Mr. Earbury acknowledged that being there were different. Orders in the Church, it would then be expedient that the intention of the Church as to the particular Order should be

* This is taour of his Pa-

made

10.70

made known, for fince the Office of a Bifhop as well as of a Prieft is conveyed . by the fame Holy Ghoft, it is neceffary that fome part of the Ordinal flould expreis for what end the Holy Ghoft is then given : But fince this is not the cafe of King Edward's Ordinal where the particular Office is expressed, Mr. Earbury asked what was that to the purpole; Mr. Acton then asked Mr. Earbury whether the Matter and Form of a Sacrament ought not to be conjoined ? Whether that Baptifm would be good, wherein the water was first fprinkled, and the Form of words fpoken a quarter of an hour after. Mr. Earbury told him, That he would not determine whether fuch a Baptifin was good, or no; in cafe of neceffity where there was no wilful neglect of our Saviours inftitution, but only an accidental mifcarriage : and this Mr. Acton commanded his Amanuenfis to put down as a great mark of his victory, and again preffed Mr. Earbury with the question, whether the Matter and Form ought not to be conjoined. Here Mr. Kipping declared his diflike against fuch. unreasonable proceedings (as he had often done before) and earnestly defired Mr. Earbury not to condescend to answer their questions, and upon that Mr. Earbury told Mr. Acton, that if he had any Argument to propound, he fould receive an immediate anfwer, but that he did not think himfelf obliged to give a politive answer to all the impertinent questions that Mr. Acton would be pleafed to put to him; fince he had faid enough before to prove that this was nothing to the purpose. Here Mr. Acton made a Rhetorical flourish to the people, and bid them take notice that Mr. Earbury refused to answer his queftions, and Mr. Acton then told Mr. Earbury that he could prove us to have no true Priesthood another way, viz. Because our Form of Ordination does not express the power of confectating the Eucharist, and bid Mr. Earbury again prove that we had the power conveyed to us. Mr. Earbury undertook that task, and immediately wrote down this Argument. If by our Form of Ordination the whole power of a Prieft be conferred, and the power of confecrating the Eucharift does belong to the Prieftly Office, then by our Ordination we must necessarily receive the power of confectating the Eucharist. But &c. This Mr. Earbury faid was as plain as that all the parts were contained in the whole, and he further quoted Father Paul who in his Hiftory of the Council of Trent, does report it to be the opinion of fome of their own most eminent Divines, That if their Church had not appointed another Form, thefe words (be thou a Prieft) had been sufficient to convey the Character. Here Mr. Acton faid, Aye, but I deny you to be Priefts, Mr. Earbury asked him why? he. faid, becaufe it was not expressed in our Form of Ordination; Mr. Earbury told him that now he was gone back to his first Argument, which had been confuted before, that he diffuted in a circle, and that at this rate it was impoffible ever to come to an end. Here Mr. Alton again asked Mr. Earbury whether a Sacrament could confer a power that was not expressed ? Mr. Earbury wrote down this answer and read it to the Company, viz." I do fay that the

(4)

mords;

words of Ordination may confer a power that is not particularly expressed so it be included in a more general term. Mr. Earbury does not remember that Mr. Acton made any reply to this, but that he repeated the question without taking notice of it, and to the best of Mr. Earbury's remembrance. Here Mr. Thompson declared that he was as little fatisfied as ever, for he expected to hear the Naggs-head Story, and concerning Matthew Parker's confectation, and of the Act of Parliament in the 8th. of Elizabeth for confirming our Ordination: but as for Matter and Form of a Sacrament, he understood not two words of it. Mr. Earbury then role from the Table and fpoke to this effect. viz. Sir, I have long fuffered you to use me rather like a School boy than a difputant or a man; you have taken the liberty to ask questions and give no answer, but now you shall give a resolution to one Argument I shall propound, nor shall you find an evasion from it. viz. If perfons Ordained by this new Form were permitted to officiate without Re-Ordination in Queen Mary's Reign, and if Cardinal Pool did actually difpence with them, then we have the judgments of Papifts themselves, that the Form made in Edward the Sixth's time was not deficient in effentials. But Cardinal Pool did difpence with all perfons Ordained by this Form, and returning to the Unity of the Church, Ergo, Gr. Here Mr. Earbury does affirm that Mr. Acton was very loth to give any anfwer, alledging fometimes that Queen Mary was but a Woman, and fometimes that Mr. Earbury had now paffed to another medium. Mr. Earbury replyed, that fuch excuses should not ferve his turn; that he had not paffed to another medium, whilft Mr. Acton could fay any thing material to his last, and that he expected a direct answer or a candid confession. Mr. Acton after long tergiversation, pulled out a little Book out of his Pocket, which he faid was written by a Protestant Authour, though the fallity of that is fo apparent that none would affert it but those that are deficient either in fincerity or in judgment. The Pamphlet bears the name of Erastins Junior, and out of that he read the Story of Latimer, and Ridley; the latter of which was not degraded from Epifcopal Orders at his death, becaufe (as they pretend) Ordained by the new Form. Mr. Earbury acknowledged that Bifhops Ordained by the new Form, were not degraded at their Martyrdom. But what then, if they fixed all notes of difgrace to increase the punishment of men put to death as obstinate Hereticks, and yet received others in their Orders that returned to the pretended Unity of the Church, the Argument did ftill hold good. Mr. Acton replyed, That if Queen Mary allowed fome to be in true Orders that received them by the new Ordinal and not others, then the was a Knave and a Fool. Mr. Earbury answered that that was no fault or concern of his, that he would prove the matter of Fact by fufficient authorities, and that then the Controversie must needs be at an end.

Here Mr. Shaw told Mr. Acton, That he had not dealt fairly, and that if he pleafed he would maintain Mr. Earbury's Argument against him? Mr. Acton Acton refused, faying, he had no reason to change his Man. Here there began to be many speakers, and some of the Romanists talked of Parliamentary Orders, and the Nags-head Story, but Mr. Earbury does not remember that Mr. Acton ingaged in it.

SIR,

Aving perused your account of your Conference with Mr. Acton, it appears to me to be very faithfully delivered, to be impartially and candidly related : for to the best of my memory their is nothing that was material omitted, nor any thing added, that might tend to the prejudice of your Adversary; this is the real sense of him that is yours, John Shaw, Presbyter Angl.

SIR,

Have perused the account of your discourse with Mr. Acton; and do find it to the best of my remembrance, to be a faithful and impartial relation of the whole Conference, And whereas the pretended account of A. N. has infinuated a notorious fallhood; much restlecting upon both of us, viz. That you should affert that the intention alone was fufficient, and that I should deny it; I think my self obliged to undeceive the Reader, for thus it was; when Mr. Acton asked you whether the intention was sufficient, you answered, that the intention as expressed in the Ordinal was sufficient; (or to that effect) and when again he asked whether the intention alone was sufficient; I replyed, no, meaning intention barely considered without Matter and Form, to which you did affent : And this is the plain Truth, witness my hand Richard Kipping

I le t annalité benes clip mary of 17 1, R. I. C.

Have read this account of the Conference between you and Mr. A. which, as well as I can pretend to remember a difcourfe fo long ago, I take impartially to contain the most material things that passed between you, but if you have offended on any side 'tis in being too candid to your Antagonist; for I very well remember that you frequently urg'd Mr. A. to write down bis Answers as you did yours which he always declined, by saying it would be night before you should bring any thing to a Conclusion; and would always cry you lost time when you writ any thing this I doubt not you will easily call to mind, I do likewise very well remember Mr. S's words to Mr. A. and Mr. E. that they had not answered your first Syllogism, and that he would defend it against either of them, which they declin'd according as you relate it.

the would minimize Dir. Fartway's a real out against himer

.B. A. B. Standard Tifdale, A. B. Standard Tifdale, A. B.

Novemb.

The string of the states.

Novemb. 10. 1687. One of the Vergers of our Church brought me this following in a Letter from Mr. Anthony Norris of Norwich, but without any name thereto.

A Summary of the Conference between Mr. Earbury and Mr. Kipping of the one part; and Mr. Acton and Mr. Brown on the other: Impartially fet down to the best of his memory, by one that is of the Church of England, and was an Auditor at the faid Conference, but neitler side advised with in the drawing up this Account.

The Question was, About the validity of the Church of Englands Orders.

He two former Gentlemen took upon them to prove them to be good, and laid down this Rule, That for making of Orders valid there were neceffarily required these four things, Authority, Form, Matter, and Capacity. The other Gentlemen did agree all of them to be neceffary, but becaufe they would fhorten the difpute, would except against only that of our Form, for that it was altered from the ancient; and although they confessed their own had been altered, yet never was in the effentials. Then Mr. Earbury laid down this Proposition or Argument, that if our Saviours Form were good by which he made Priefts, then was ours good, but our Saviours was good, therefore ours was. Mr. Acton diftinguisht upon his Major, and faid. that though with us nothing could be a true Form that did not express the power given, yet with our Saviour it was fufficient, though it did not, who being God could do that which none other could, and therefore with him any thing which he fhould pleafe to make use of, that did not express the power given. was a good and fufficient Form, though the fame would not be fo with us. The diffinction was allowed, and fo Mr: Earbury proceeded to prove that our Form did express the power, and accordinly produced his Common-Prayer Book to flow how it was therein expressed in the Form. Mr. Acton did allow it fo to be in that Book, but alledged that all our Prayer-Books from Edward the 6th. until 1662. the word Priest was not expressed in the Form of those. This Mr. Earbury granted, and faid that though it did not, yet it was fufficient becaufe it was intended, and then used feveral other Ar--guments.

guments to prove that it was intended. Mr. Acton then would know of him, whether he would maintain that the intention was fufficient, who did affert it was, but Mr. *Kipping* would not agree to it. Then upon Mr. *Attons* asking Mr. *Earbury*, that though it were expressed in the Prayers, and not in the Form if all were cut off but the Form and Matter, whether that were fufficient to make a good Prieft; upon which Mr. Earbury would not then abide by his affertion, that the intention is fufficient. The two former Gentlemen proceeded then to another Argument to prove our Orders good, becaufe they were allowed to be good by the Romish Church by Cardinal Pool, who allowed of the Orders given in Edward the 6th.days in the time of Queen Mary. Mr. Acton replyed that now they come to offer another medium, which was not to be allowed of unless they would agree first that they had no more to fay as to the Form, or were content to give that over. But they faid it was nothing but what was ftill depending upon the former. Mr. Acton faid, That though it was against the Rules of the Schools, yet he should go on, and proceed to give his answer unto their new medium, and so denyed that they were ever owned to be good by Cardinal Pool, upon which the other Gentlemen told him they had not the Books prefent to prove it, but fhould do it in writing to him the next day, with citations of the Authors, that they would fend to his Lodgings. Mr. Acton faid, he was fure they never could do it, and though it belonged not to him to prove the contrary, yet he produced to them a Protestant Book fetting forth the manner of the burning of Bishop Ridley (I think it was that Bishop) who being made Priest by the Popish Form they first degraded him of his Priefthood, but not of his Epifcopal Orders telling him they would not degrade him of thefe, for that they never lookt upon him for a Bifhop, who was fuch by the Form of Edward the 6th. which did clearly prove they never allowed of the Orders to be good in Edward the 6th. days. The two former Gentlemen faid they could ftay no longer, and fo took their leaves.

It any other can fay more then hath been in defence of our Orders, the Author hereof will be very thankful to receive it from them in Writing, which may come to him by the fame hand by which he fends this, and defires this may be fent him back again.

The Meffenger that brought me the letter telling me that he had it from Mr. Anthony Norris though his name was not to it; I fuppofed it to be his, and therefore fending to Mr Earbury concerning it, he brought me that account of the Conference which begins this Book, and that with this following anfvver from my felf vvas fent him the next day after.

Aft Night a namelefs Paper vvas brought me containing a relation of a certain difcourfe that hapned between one Mr. Acton a Gentleman of the Romifh Communion, and two Divines of our Church concerning the validity

validity of our Orders, and as far as I find by that paper the grand objection brought against them was from the alteration made in our Ordinal, Anno 1662. as if that were a tacit confent on our fide, that before this alteration was made our Ordinal was not fufficient, and therefore no Orders could be conferred thereby, and confequently that neither they which were ordained by it, or we that have derived our Orders from them have received any legal and fufficient Ordination thereby. To which I answer. 1. That the putting in of Explanatory words to make things clearer and render them more free from cavil and objection cannot be well termed an alteration. 2. That fuppofing really there had been any fuch alteration made as to the whole fubstance of the Form, yet this is no more then what the Church of Rome hath often done, there being fcarce an age in which fhe hath not confiderably varved from her felf herein, as may be feen by comparing those many different Forms of Ordination used in the Church of Rome, which are collected together by Morinus a Learned Priest of that Church, in his book de Ordinationi-3. The alterations, or rather explanatory Additions made in our Ordibus. nal in the Year 1662. were not inferted out of any respect to the controverfie we have with the Church of Rome, -but only to filence a cavil of the Presbyterians, who from the old Ordinal drew an Argument to prove that there was no difference bet ween a Bishop and a Priest, because (as they fay) their Offices were not at all diffinguished in the words whereby they were conferred on them when ordained, or any new power given a Bishop which he had not afore as a Prieft. For the words of Ordination in King Edward's Ordinal are for a Priest as followeth, [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whose sins thou dost retain they are retained, and be thou a faithful dispencer of the Word of God, and of his Sacraments, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost : And for a Bishop [Take the Holy Ghost, and remember that thou stir up the Grace of God which is in thes by imposition of hands. For God hath not given thee the Spirit of Fear, but of Power, and Love, and Soberness. And they to continued till the review of our Liturgy. Anno 1662. and then to obviate the above-mentioned cavil of the Presbyterians those explanatory words were inferted, whereby the diffinction between a Bifhop and a Prieft is more clearly and unexceptionably expressed. So that now the words of Ordination for a Prieft are [Receive the Holy Ghoft for the office and work of a Priest in the Church of God now committed to thee by imposition of our hands. Whose sins thou dost forgive, &c.] And for a Bishop Receive the Holy Ghost for the office and work of a Bishop now committed to thee by the imposition of our hands, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Gholt; and remember that thou, &c.] But 4. Having thus ftated the Cafe, and laid before you the differences between the new Ordinal and the Old; Now to come to the main of the objection, I affert that had the old Ordinal been continued without any fuch Addition, although it might not

fo

(9)

to clearly have obviated the cavils of Adverfaries, yet the Orders conferred by it would have been altogether as valid. And as to the Objection made by the Gentlemen of the Church of Rome, that the words of our old Ordinal do not fufficiently express the Office conferred thereby, this must be understood either in reference to the Priestly Ordination, or the Episcopal or both. And 1. As to the Prieftly Ordination there feems not to be the least ground for it, because the Form in the old Ordinal doth as fully expresse the Office, Power and Authority of a Priest as need be required in these words. [Whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whose fins thou dost retain they are retained. And be thou a faithful dispenser of the Word of God, and of his Sacraments.] Wherein the whole of the Frieftly Office is expressed. But 2. As to the Episcopal Ordination the whole pinch of the Argument feems to lye there, becaufe in the old Form of the words fpoken at the imposition of hands, the Office and Authority of a Bilhop (they fay) is not fo particularly specifyed. To this I answer first, That I think this sufficiently done in the words of the Form, Remember that thou ftir up the Grace of God which is in thee by imposition of hands, for God hath not given us the Spirit of Fear, but of Power and Love, and Soberneß.] For they are the very words of St. Paul to Timothy Bithop of Ephefus, (Epift. 2. c. 1. ver. 6, 7.) Whereby he exhorts and ftirs him up to the Execution of his Episcopal office, and they have alvvays been understood to refer thereto, and therefore I think they may be also allowed fufficient to express the fame Episcopal office, when spoken to any other, and fully determine to what Office the Holy Ghoft is given by imposition of hands in the Form mentioned, and properer for this purpole than any other, becaufe of the greater Authority which they must have, in that they are taken out of the Holy Scripture. But if men vvill cavil on, and still object that the Name of Bifhop is not expressed in the Form, or the duties and povver of that Office with fufficient clearnels specified in the words mentioned, the objection lies much more against the Roman Ordinal than ours, as being much more defective herein. For the vyhole Form used therein at the Confecration of a Bishop is no more than this, [Receive the Holy Ghost] that being all that is faid at the imposition of hands, and afferted by them to be the vyhole Form of Epifcopal Ordination. And therefore Vafques a Learned Jefuit, and most Eminent School-man makes the fame objection against the Roman Ordinal, that the Romanists do against ours. For in Tertiam Thoma Difp. 240. c. 5. N. 37. His words are, Illa verba [accipe Spiritum Santtum]que a tribus Episcopis fimal cum impositione manuum dicuntur. super Ordinandum usque adeo generalia videntur, ut proprium munus aut gradum Episcopi non exprimant, quod tamen. neceffarium videbatur pro forma, i. e. Thele words Receive the Holy Ghoft, which are fpoken by three Bifhops together with impolition of hands over theperfon to be Ordained feem to be fo general, that they do not express the proper office and degree of a Bifhop, which yet did feem neceffary for the

(10-)

Form

Form of his Ordination. But to this he himfelf gives a folution (N. 60. of the fame chapter) in these following words. Neque obstat id quod supra dicebamu:, verbailla accipe Spiritum Sanctum admodum generalia effe, nam quamvis in illis secundum se consideratis non denotetur munus aut gradus peculiaris Episcopi, & pro quocunque alio ordine dici possent_tamen prout proferuntur adhibit à a tribus Episcopis in unum Congregatis manuum impositione pro materia recte quidem denotant gradum Episcopi ad quem electus ordinatur. Sic enim simul imponentes per verba illa denotant fe eum in suum consortium admittere, & ad hoc Spiritum santtum tribuere, ac proinde in eodem ordine Episcopali secum is sum constituere, Cum tamen manaum impositio ab uno tantum Episcopo adhibita, & eadem verba accipe Spiritum Sanctum, paucis aliis additis ab eodem in ordinatione Diaconi prolata neque secundum se neque prout ab ipso Episcopo dicta & huic materia applicata peculiare munus aut gradum Diaconi denotent, neque enim prout dicta a uno Episcopo cum tali materia denotare possunt ordinatum admitti ad consortium Episcopi in hoc potius ordine quam in alio, cum unus Episcopus tam sit minister ordinis Sacerdotii & Subdiaconatus, quam Diaconatus : e contrario vero tres Episcopi solius ordinis Episcopalis ministri sint, ideo autem existimo Christum voluisse ut Ecclesia illius tantum verbis, que secundum se Generalia sunt in hac ordinatione uteretur, ut denotaret abundantiam gratia Spiritus Sancti, que Episcopis in Ordinatione confertur. Plus enim videtur effe dari Spiritum Sanctum absolute, quam dari ad hunc vel illum effectum peculiarem, i. e. Neither doth that hinder, which I have faid before, that these words [Receive the Holy Ghost] were too general. For although by these words confidered in themselves the Office or peculiar degree of a Bifhop cannot be denoted, and they may be also faid for any other Order; but as they are pronounced (the imposition of hands of three Bifhops joyned together being allo had therewith for the matter of Ordination) they do truly denote the degree of a Bifhop, to which the perion Elected is Ordained. For they after this manner laying on their hands all together by those words do denote that they do receive him into their fellowship, and to this end do give the Holy Ghost, and therefore do place him in the fame Epifcopal Order with themfelves, whereas the imposition of hands made use of by one Bishop only, and the fame words [Receive the Holy Ghoft] with a few others added to them fpoken by the fame Bishop in the Ordination of a Deacon do not either as confidered in themfelves, or as fpoken by the Bifhop, and applyed to this matter denote the peculiar office or degree of a Deacon, neither can they as spoken by one Bishop, with fuch a matter denote the Ordained to be admitted into fellowship with the Bishop rather in this Order than in another, feeing one Bifhop is as well the Minister . of conferring the Orders of Priefthood, and of the Sub-Deacon, as of the Deacon. But on the contrary three Bifhops are only the Ministers of conferring Episcopal Ordination. And I do therefore think it to be the Will of Chrift, that his Church should in this Ordination use fuch words as confider-

C 2

ed

ed in themfelves are only general, that it might denote thereby that abundance of Grace of the Holy Ghoft which is conferred on Bifhops in their Ordination. For it feens to be much more that the Holy Ghoft be given abfolutely, than that it be given for this or that peculiar effect. Thus far the Learned Jefuit, and if this may be allowed to be a fufficient folution of the objection against the Ordinal of the Church of Rome, it must also be a fufficient folution of the fame objection against our Ordinal. For with us as well as in the Church of Rome there are always three Bishops present at the Ordination of a Bifhop, which altogether lay on their hands on the Bifhop Elect when Ordained, and not only this Circumstance, but many others in the Admini-Aration of this Office according to our Ordinal do as fully fhow what Order the Perfon, on whom they thus lay on their hands, and pronounce the abovementioned Form of Confectation over, is to be admitted to. The complex of the whole office flows it. For the perfon to be Ordained, or confecrated is prefented to the Metropolitan as one to be made a Bifhop; he takes the Oath of Canonical obedience to the Metropolitan as one to be made a Bifhop ; is prayed for as one to be made a Bifhop; is examined or interrogated as one to be made a Bishop; is vested in the Episcopal Robes, and is Ordained by a Form never used but in the Ordination of a Bishop; and all these together with many other like circumftances in that office, too long all to be put down, are certainly fufficient to determine the words of the Form to the Epifcopal. office only, were there nothing in the words themfelves to do it, as it is certain there is not in the Form used by the Church of Rome to this purpose.

As to what was faid in reference to Bifhop *Ridley*'s degradation only from his Prieftly office before his Martyrdom to prove his Epifcopal office not then allowed to be valid, I obferve these following particulars.

First, That in these times of bitter perfecution against us, our adversaries (as is usual in such cases) proceeded rather according to their Rage and Fury, than the just rules either of Truth or Reason, or what they themselves were used to practice at other times.

Secondly, That the voiding of Leafes made by Proteftant Bifhops in King Edward's time depending upon the voiding of their Orders; This was fo earneftly endeavoured by those Popish Bifhops that came in their places in Queen Mary's time for fecular interest.

Thirdly, That notwithfranding those were thus dealt with, that would not come in to the Church of *Rome* at its restauration in Queen *Mary's* days, yet those that did, although Ordained by King *Edward's* Ordinal, kept both their Livings and their Orders too (and those not a few) without any new Ordination, all being falved by a dispensation, which could not have been done had their Orders by that Ordinal been conferred contrary to Christs inflitution, against which there can be no dispensation by any power on Earth whatsoever.

Fourth-

Fourthly, All that B Bonner pretended to who was the fierceft for the invalidity of all our Orders, and reaped most benefit thereby in the voiding of Bishop Ridleys Leases) was to supply the defects of them, not totally to annul what was done before as appears by the injunctions, which he procured from the Queen to carry with him in the first visitation of his Diocess after his reftoration. And what these defects were as to the Priestly office he himself tells us in a Book which he wrot against our Orders. For all there which he affigns (and which is in Truth the whole, which the Gentlemen of Rome infift upon when they come close to the point,) is that in our Ordinal of Ordaining Priests this form was wanting [Receive thou power to offer Sacrifices to God, and to celebrate Maß both for the Living and the Dead, Jand if this be a defect in our Ordinal, and on this account an Effential part is wanting in our Orders (as they contend) it hath alfo been a defect in the Church of Rome it felf. which for near a thousand years together never used any fuch form in their Ordination, and it is not now used to this day either in the Greek Church, or the Churches of the Maronites upon Mount Libanue, although the Church of Rome allows the Orders of the former to be good, and the latter are members of their own Communion. Nay, it is further to be observed, that those Greeks which live in Rome not only under the Popes Jurildiction to which they have fubmitted, but alfo under his very nofe, and have Churches there maintained for them at his coft and charges, are ftill allowed to be Ordained by their own Ordinal, in which this Form is wanting, as the above-mentioned Morinus a Learned Priest of the Romish Communion, and one that lived fometime at Rome doth atteft, and therefore if for this defect (as they call it) our Orders be null and invalid (as now they would have) why do they allow them to be good and valid in others, which have received them with the fame defect alfo, or rather how can they be good and valid in themfelves, who have received them from fuch, as for near a thoufand years (as I have afore observed) never used this Form.

(13)

H. Prideaux.

Nov. 11th. 1687.

But fometime after hearing that what was urged concerning Bifhop *Rid*ly's not being degraded from his Epifcopal Orders at his Martyrdom, to be much talked of amongft Mr. *Actons* Friends, as if it were an argument which did invincibly overthrow what Mr. *Earbury* afferted concerning our Orders having been admitted to be good in Queen *Mary*'s time, I fent Mr. *Norris* this further paper concerning that matter.

S I R, Being defirous to give you fatisfaction to the utmost concerning the point you proposed to me, think my felf obliged to add this further paper to that I have I have already fent you to undeceive you as to what was objected concerning Bifhop Ridley's not being allowed to be a Bifhop at his Martyrdom. The Argument as I take it from the paper you fent me runs thus. Mr. E. urged that our Orders were allowed as to their effentials to be good in Queen Mary's dayes, and only culpable as to Canonical defects: And this he proved, becaufe fuch as had received Orders by our Ordinal in King Edward's days, on their coming in again into the Communion of the Church of Rome in Queen Mary's Reign vvere not Ordained again, but vvere received to officiate in their functions by a difpenfation only. But a difpenfation cannot falve an effential, but only a Canonical defect, it not being in the power of any authority on Earth to difpense with an effential of Christs institution. To this Mr. A. answered by denying the matter of fact, that they that were thus Ordained were not fo received to administer in their functions by virtue of a difpenfation only, as Mr. Earbury alledged; but that their Orders in Queen Mary's days were reckoned totally null and void, and for proof hereof urged Bishop Ridley's being degraded from his Priestly office at his Martyrdom, but not from his Epifcopal. For he being ordained Prieft by the Popifh Ordinal they allowed him these Orders to be good, but having been made Bishop by King Edward's Ordinal; for that reason they would not allow him to be a Biflop, whereas Arch-Bilhop Cranmer who had received both Orders by the Romifh Ordinal was degraded from both, as being allowed for that reafon to be legally made both Prieft and Bithop. And this I fuppofe is the utmoft that Argument can be made of by whomfoever urged, and fo I find it laid down by Mr. Walker in his Relation of the English Reformation. But the who'e goes upon a very grofs miftake. For Bifhop Ridley was made Bifhop of Rochefter in the first year of King Edward the fixth's Reign, having been defigned for that See by King Henry the 8th. his Father, and confectated not by the new Ordinal, which they find fo much fault with, but by the old_ Popish one on the 5th. of September, Anno Domini 1547. For the Act of Parliament which appointed the making of the new Ordinal was not enacted till the first of February in the 4th. year of King Edward's Reign, Anno Domini 1549. and it was the March after in the beginning of the year 1550. before it was fully compleated, fo that Ridley was two years and a half Bifhop before the new Ordinal had any being, and therefore could not be ordained by it, or his Epifcopal orders invalidated for any defect therein. However I acknowledge the matter of fact to be fo as urged, and that Bifhop Ridley was treated at his Martyrdom just as they relate, being degraded by them from his Prieftly orders, but not from his Epifcopal, becaufe they would not allow him ever to have received any fuch. But if you ask me the reafon then of this their proceeding with him I can give you no other then what I have told you before in my laft paper I fent you, i. e. The blind rage and impetuous malice of those that perfecuted this Learned and Holy Bishop, vvhich

(14)

which hurryed them on to fuch things in their proceedings against him, as were neither agreeable to reason or their own established doctrine as to this particular.

For first they cannot fay he was no legal Bishop although ordained by their own Ordinal because this was done in time of Schifm after King Henry the 8th. had separated from the Church of Rome. For if this be granted it will then follow by the same reason that neither Heath, Thurlby, nor Bonner himself (who were the chief supporters of the Papal cause in Queen Mary's dayes,) were true Bishops, as being confectated in the same manner as Ridley was after this separation. Neither,

Secondly, Can it be faid that his Orders were null for the pretended crime of Herefie. For this contradicts the whole current of their own Divines who all hold, that orders imprint an indelible character in the perfon ordained, which neither Schifm, Herefie, or any thing elfe can ever blot out, but that wholoever is to be ordained a Bifhop although he be an Heretick doth not only receive this character, but also can beget the fame character in any other that shall be ordained by him. And therefore according to this Doctrine, although Bishop Ridley had been an Heretick, and all his Ordainers Hereticks alfo, as they would have them to be, yet would his Ordination be good, and as true a character of the Episcopal office be Imprinted on him as on any other. And this they are necessitated to grant from the practice of the ancient Fathers and Councils of the Church, who ever received Hereticks on their Repentance into the fame orders, which they had afore received from those Heretical Bishops, to whose doctrine they had adher'd without any new Ordination. For although it be acknowledged a great fin, either to give or receive Holy orders to propagate falle and Heretical Doctrines, yet it hath ever been allowed that they are good and valid whenever thus conferred, and that the true characters of a Bilhop and a Priest may be found among the worft of Hereticks, as well as the beft of Chriftians, becaufe the abule of the office doth not annull the Commission. But that being written in indelible characters in the foul of him that is ordained, they tell us, it shall there for ever remain, not only in this Life, but also in that which is to come, and then not only in Heaven but alfoin Hell it felf, and that to all Eternity, as may be flown out of feveral of their best reputed Authors. And thus far therefore it is plain that it was not any defect in the ordinal, by which Bifhop Ridley was ordained, or the pretended crime of Herefie or Schifm, either in . him or in them that ordained him Bishop, that could null and make void his Episcopal Orders, according to the Doctrine of the Romanists themselves, that were fo forward to pais this fentence upon him, and there being no other realon which they can alledge for it to justifie these their proceedings with him, it doth neceffarily follow, that their denying him to be a Bifhop can be refolved into nothing elfe, but that fame rage and malice against him which made .

made them take away his Life. And proceedings of this nature are no ftrange things in the Church of Rome, nothing having been more common among them than in the height of their animolities to void and annul the orders of those they had a quarrel with : and instances enough of this may be given efpecially among the Succeffions of Pope Formofus, every new Pope almost for feveral Successors after him annulling all the Acts of his Predecessor, and fome of them the orders also conferred by him for no other reason, but for the hatred which they bore each other according as they were of different parties for or against the proceedings of Formofus that was Pope before them. And if the truth be fully examined into, no other reason will appear for their like proceedings with us. We are not of their party, but after having long fubmitted to their unreasonable usurpations, and unwarrantable impolitions will now bear them no longer, but having caft off this heavy yoke from our necks have thereby cut them fhort of a great part of their Empire, and deprived them of vaft incomes, which they annually received out of those Kingdoms in larger fums then from any other nation under their bondage,and therefore looking on us as the Egyptians did on the Israelites, when they withdrew themfelves from their bondage, although it were to ferve the living God, purfue after us with the fame malice, and when out of the bitternefs of it they have deprived to many of us of our Lives, no wonder they will not allow us our orders. But how bad foever either our orders, our Liturgy, or any other part of the Reformation establisht among us, may at present be efteemed ; yet we have heard of the time, when if his Holinefs might but have had his Supremacy and his Peter-pence again, all might have been allowed to be good and valid. Pope Paul the 4th. and after him Pope Pius the 4th.having feveral times offered it Queen Elizabeth to confirm all that was done in the Reformation of this Church, and allow both our orders and our Liturgy too, provided the would again reftore them to that Authority and Revenue which their Predeceffors formerly had in this Land. And as long as there was any hope for the fucceeding of this project, Papifts were permitted both to frequent our Churches and joyn with us in our Prayers, and it was the General practice of that whole party for the first ten years of her Reign fo to do.But afterwards when the Court of Rome found that the Queen was immoveably fixed against what they proposed, and all likelihood taken from them of again recovering their power in this Land by any Concession from her, then first began they in the 11th. year of her Reign to command their Votaries to make a total feparation from us, and to proceed in the most rigorous manner poffible by Excommunications, Sentences of Depolition, underhand Treafons, and open violences against the Queen and all that adhere to her, to condemn our Church of Apostacy from the Faith, and to denounce all her eftablishments, which afore of their own accord they had offered to confirm and allow, to be Heretical, False, Diabolical, and what other like name they were

(16)

were pleafed to affix thereto, and all this for no other reafon, but becaufe we would not again admit them to that. Tyrannical fupremacy, over us, which had on fo just grounds been cast out of our Land, by which it appears that Empire is the only thing in reality which those men look after, and all things offeare to be allowed or denyed as they may comport there with? I to milition hind the new firms firm we ld only emposed our Ordinal

-moore realistic standa Line Sir, 1-11.15. W. L. Tor

or which at erction was not a the preliminary part of it, or in the vois of the start of the start of the start of it, and therefore by

Lon auto with the antiongh our Saviour who allo was Cod the vitole of the Priest wallout any Form expressing the

The fame Meffenger that carryed this Paper to Mr. Norris brought from him this following in Anfwer to the first Paper I fent him, it being on Fryday Night November the 25th Sloder . de Dy ols b inole very words alone made complear and intire Priefly, they were there-

real offers but not to Concerne or Make prefect R. I Say

HE enfuing are my promifed thoughts upon your Paper, which neither Mr. Acton nor any of those Gentlemen had the least hand in.

The exception among to others which our Adverfaries take againft our Orders is, that in the Ordinal of Edward the Sixth's days the power given by that Form of making Priefts did not express for what office, which our Church judged to necessary that it should, that in the review of it in Charles the Second's Time that defect was supplyed by the addition of the word Prieft, which the Bifhop is now to express in the Form when he lays his hands upon the perfor to be ordained unto that office." (2 total structured and coursel and

28 In your paper you vindicate the former Ordinal by these feveral ways. First, That the addition did not fuppole any defect in it before, but was put monly to avoid the cavils of the Prefbyterians, who at that time were allembled by Commission with our Church-men upon review of our Liturgy. - Secondly, For that it was before agreeable to Chrifts own practice.

In Thirdly, To the Practice of the Romith Church, who also owned our -Priefthood to be good by the Concellions of Cardinal Pool. It being nothing but the truth which I look at, have therefore fairly and candidly funmed up and recited the urmost strength of your Paper."

To your first I fay, That for the word Priest and Bishop to be added to the new Form for avoiding all cavils from the Prefbyterians, who fo much hated the name of both. I will appeal almost to all the World, whether that could be thought to be the true Reafon. Befides our felves do grant that even to those very men it was thought defective, for the very fame reason the Romanifts did, and therefore must necessarily conclude it to be very deficient being to apparent unto them as well as unto the others. But the true reason E: Ti

of

of that addition I take to be from two books, which came out not above a year before called *Eraftus* Senior, and *Eraftus* Junior, which did make appear, that the power given at our Ordination of Priefts was not expressed in the Form of that office, by which they were no more Priefts then any Lay-man confirmed by the Bishop. If our Church had not thought it effentially necessary to have made that addition, the never would to have exposed our Ordinal to the just censures of our adversaries in the preliminary part of it, or in the prayers before or after, but in the very effential part of it, and therefore by such an addition the could not but think it very defective before.

To your fecond I fay, That although our Saviour who also was God could conferre the whole office of Priest without any Form expressing the power given, or could make any Form fufficient for that end yet doth it not therefore follow that we can do it, but in the ordinary way. But when our Saviour faid, Receive the Holy Ghost, whose sins you remit, &c. They were not by those very words alone made compleat and intire Priests, they were thereby fo far as to remit fins; but not to Confecrate or Make prefent the body and blood of Chrift, which power he gave them, when he inftituted the Eucharift, and faid, this do in Remembrance of me. Now though the word Prieft was not expressed in our Saviours Form, yet was it by equivalency, by exprelly giving them all the power that belonged to that office. If our Saviour had only faid, be thou a Priest, it had been as fufficient for all the offices of it, as when he exprelly gave them power to perform all the offices of it without express giving the Title. But our Ordinal did not express the whole power given either by name or equivalency. For it did not give power to Confecrate the Eucharift, though it did to be difpencers and faithful Ministers of it, which amounts to no more, than distributers, which every Deacon is as capable of as a Prieft. And if difpenfing fhould import to be Stewards of the Mysterys of God, that also imports no more then to be Confervators, or Truftees of what fhould be committed to them, not that they are thereby the makers of it. That because I am intrusted or made Steward it should therefore neceffarily follow that I have power to make that with which I am intrufted, I hope our cafe depends not upon fuch a forced and unnatural a confequence, " of bars brandrigh fore the fore for the ford of the test of test o

If it fhould be objected that our Saviour did not then give the power to Confecrate the Eucharift, when he faid to his Apoftles, Do this in remembrance of me, but was only a command to continue the Rite and Cuftom of it in the Church, and therefore were compleat Priefts from those words only by which he gave them power to remit fins. To this I answer, That if our Church, had thought any fufficiently impowred to Confecrate the Eucharift by virtue only of those words to remit fins, we then must make her highly guilty of notorious idle Tautology in her Form of Ordination, when after the hath hath given power to remit fins fhould also at the fame time diffinctly give power to diffence the Sacraments. But by her giving fuch diffinct power to difpence the Sacraments after the had given power to remit fins, the could not think that to be the fenfe of our Saviours words, but the other, that by bidding them do this in Remembrance of hims that he did then give them power to Confecrate the Eucharift, which I take clearly to be the lenfe of the Church, whole Authority I shall preferre before any fingle perfons what foever, ; Befides that our Saviour should then command them to do that which they had power for to do, is more like to a cruel Tyrant than a most Merciful and Compaffionate Mafter, esta const builty built half the

To your Third and laft I fay, That the Romanists making alteration in their Ordinals fignifie nothing, unlefs you can flew me where they have done it in fuch an effential part of it as we have. Although they have added that to theirs of offering facrifice for the living and the dead, yet in regard they do before in their Ordinal expresly give all Priestly power, which we did not, the other is but an inftruction to let them know what power they had received, and for what they were to make use of it by virtue of that all Prieftly power expressly given them before, as appears by the words in their Ordinal, which in ours was neither given in general, nor in particular to Confecrate or make prefent Christs body and blood in the Holy Eucharist. as was observed before. If we had then as now but faid be thou a Priest, I grant it had been fufficient for all the offices of it, although none of them had been particularly expressed in our Ordinal.

As to what Morinus hath faid about the Greek and Roman Ordinals not giving difting power exprelly to Confectate makes nothing at all, fo long as they gave them all Prieftly power : Unlefs you can prove any of their Ordinals do not exprelly give them Priesthood, the exceptions out of him of not giving power to Confectate is nothing at all to the true ftate of the Queftion between us. or the state

Sir, As to what you fay from Vafquez relates only to a Bilhop, who doth not thereby receive any new character, then what he had afore as a Prieft, and is only the fame power and character further extended which was before virtually in him from his Priefthood, and therefore those words [Receive the Holy Ghoft and ftir up the grace, &c.] may be fufficient alone for that, though not for a Prieft, who doth receive a new power and character. Belides the fame Author in the fame Tome which you quote doth expressly fay that by the words, Receive the Holy Ghost, and whose fins you remit, &c. doth not alone make an intire Prieft; and that he hath not power to Confecrate by virtue of them, and you know, Sir, the point between us now is only that of Priesthood.

As to that Sir vyhich you fay, That they would not degrade Bifhop Ridley of his Episcopal office vvas not upon account that they thought him no Bishop, D 2

but

but for the benefit of the Leafes to his Succeffor Bonner. But why then did they at the fame time degrade Latimer of his Epifcopal office, who was made fuch by the Roman Ordinal; which Ridley was not by which Sir you may plainly fee what the true reafon was of both, which I take not at all to be what Sir you were pleafed for to furmife.

Finally, whereas you were pleafed to fay our. Priefts were owned for good by the Romanifts themfelves, when you fhall be pleafed Sir to make proof thereof I fhall think it then time, and not before to take it into my confideration, in the mean time Sir if you pleafe to look into Mr. Fox, and do believe what he fays, you fhall find what complaints he makes of the Roman Clergy against the Protestant Clergy in Queen Mary days, what havock they made with the latter in that they would force them all to be Re-Ordained again. Sir, I am ftill in the fame Communion which if I fhould ever change, it can be imputed to nothing more then from fome of our own Clergy-men, of whom I do expressly exempt your felf,

of a hubble for the stand of the stand of the servent, he servent,

Three days after I had also this following paper fent me by the fame Gentleman in answer to the last I fent him.

is new . Mr. Kissin, Mr. C. We had been and built id be that a to if the end of the the second the second of the second fit, although none of them had

they wenter a start of the factor of the Start and the start of the st

Could not conveniently before 'yesterday read' over your second Paper supplemental to your first. As to Bishop Rickey you may find by Mri Mason's Windication of him by the reasons he urg d, that he did account him to be Confeorated nor by the Old but by the New Ordinal, and the Popes Commissions's resulting to degrade him as to that Office, 'and yet did Bishop Latimer in both is a clear Testamony that they would not do it to the one because they thought him confeorated by the New Ordinal. Besseles Dr. Burnet bath express declared that Ridley was made Bishop by the New Ordinal in King Edward's time. Besseles other Bishops they did not degrade.

knowledge did most of the Prebendarys of your Cathedral with the rest of the Epifcopal party constantly frequent the Presbyterian Churches all along in the laterimes, and yet they did not think those mens Orders to be good who officiated; that took them not from the Bishop.

As to the Perfecutions and Cruelties of our Adverfaries, they were much to blame for them, but as it was done from a Law of the State Cruil, and not from the

the Church, fo I suppose you do beleive with me that Religion forceth no mans will and Nature, and that there may be as great villains imbrace a true Religion, as there be that do a falle, fo that nothing can be concluded from thence.

If I have faid in my Compendium fent you, that Mr. Acton afferted our Saviours way in making Priefts was defective. I did then much bely him, for he faid no fuch thing, and I am confident, Sir, you are much miltaken, that any fuch thing should be in that Paper.

I shall be always ready to bear whatever reasons you shall be pleased to offer and do think none can do more than your felf, for which I shall also think my felf much obliged that ever shall be

and well in the statistics in the statistic and the statistics of 2 Bit 30 1860100 ; indion ball fis I. R. ing. The

share a to bring the second state for a comparative, but notified as

" Jan Alati - sho to vience ut

- tom - be full at and a dat

Nov. 28. 1687. Your most Humble Servant,

A. N.

bes all and post is also for its of the set of Both which Letters came to me in the time of our Audit, when I was totally engaged in a work of another nature, in paffing my accounts as Trealurer and Receiver of our Church for the foregoing year however notwithstanding the hurry this put me in all day, that one that still owned himself to be of our Communion might not want that fatisfaction which he pretended to defire, I made a shift to steal fo much time from my sleep at night as to write him this following answer.

SIR,

AST Fryday having fent you my fecond Paper in order to your further fatisfaction about the point proposed, I did at the fame time receive another from you, containing your Animadverfions upon my firft, wherein I find the main objection that flicks with you is that in our old Ordinal The Form used in Prieftly ordination is fo defective as not to be fufficient to conferre the office, fo that through this defect all that have been Ordained by that Ordinal, and all fuch as have fince derived their orders from them fo ordained are in reality and truth no Priefts, and all this only for want of the word Prieft in the Form of Ordination. Which objection I thought I had fufficiently prevented by telling you in my first Paper, that though the word Prieft vvas vvanting in the Form, yet the vvhole of his office vvas expreffed therein, and that must be allowved to be fufficient even by the Papists themfelves, fince in their Ordinal it is never as much as once mentioned in all those many Forms, which the Bishop speaks over the Person ordained, when he confers the office upon him. And therefore if it be fufficient in their Ordinal to express the fumm of the Prieftly office vvithout naming the vvord s.d. by

by which it is called, I know not why it may not allo be allowed to be fufficient in ours. But it feems you are not fatisfied that the fumm of the Frieffly office is expressed in the Form of our Ordinal: whereby a Prieft is ordained, and you bring feveral reasons to the contrary. The business which I told you in my last I am now engaged in will not permit me at present to give you a full Answer to all you object, but I having an obligation upon me from another occasion to examine this to the bottom do now only defire your patience awhile, and all that I have to fay on this point stall be communicated unto you. In the interim I have these following particulars to observe upon the Paper you fent me.

First, You much mistake what I mention in reference to the Presbyterians, if you pleafe to confult my Paper again you will find nothing concerning their being in Commiffion with our Church at the Review of our Liturgy. For the thing is by no means true, the Liturgy having been reviewed in Convocation, where the Presbyterians had nothing to do. There was indeed a meeting at the Savoy in order to bring things to a composure, but nothing that I faid in my Paper was intended by me to have the least reference thereto, and I wonder how my words could be wrefted to it. All that I meant by what I faid in reference to them (and this I thought I had expressed plainly enough to be understood) was that in their Cavils and Objections in the late times against Episcopacy and the superiority of the Episcopal office above the Priestly they drew one Argument against us from our own Ordinal, fuch as they call Argumentum ad Homines, and from the very Form whereby our Bishops are ordained endeavour to prove upon us, that they have nothing in their office which is not also contained in the office of a Priest, The Form of their Ordination expressing nothing (as they urg'd) which doth not belong to a Prieft as well as a Bifhop even according to our own definition of the Prieftly office. And to take away the foundation of his Argument (as I have been told) those words were put into the Forms as might express a more explicit and clear diffinction between the two Functions. And although I do not much infift hereon (the thing not being at all material to the controversie in hand) yet I have reasons that perswade me I have not been mis-informed. For the Papift at that time was an adverfary not at all thought on. The Church had then just recovered it felf from that many years oppression which it had fuffered from the Presbyterians; and therefore had their thoughts at that time totally fet how to fence themfelves against the enemy that last hurt them without having any fuch reguard to the other Adversary, at that time low enough and not at all formidable. But whether this were fo or no fure I am the two Pamphlets you mention Eraftue Senior, and Eraftue Junior could have no influence in that matter. For Eraftus Senior (and which of the two I suppose by the Title was first Printed) makes mention (Page the last) of this alteration in our Ordinal then already made, and although he fays it was done

(22)

done after the Printing of that Book, yet certainly it must be before the Publishing of it, other wife how could mention hereof be made therein. But whenfoever they were Printed or Published, they were to far from being in the least likely to influence to grave and learned an Affembly, as that of the Church of *England* Affembled in Convocation by any thing written in them, that they were confiderable for nothing as much as the contempt which they met with from all forts of people as icandalous and idle pamphlets, and fo they were Reputed among fome of the foberest of the Papist's themselves as having no grounds for what they went upon but unreatonable calumnies, falle fuggettions and deceitful argumentations, which to far moved the indignation of a learned Priest of that Religion, that he thought himself concerned to difown the whole that was contained in those Pamphlets by Writing a Book against them.

Secondly, Whereas you lay much ftrefs upon the imperative words ufed by the Bifhop at the imposition of hands, and will have them to be of the effentials of Ordination; and challenge me to show when the Church of *Rome* ever made any such alterations in them as we have done, in answer hereto I lay down these following particulars.

1. That those words are no more effential to Ordination, then any other part of the Ordinal. Had those words indeed been injoyned by Christ, and commanded by him to be always used in Ordination, then I must confess the altering of them would have been a very criminal deviation from our Saviours inflitution, and might inferre a nullity in the whole Administration. But the Church of *Rome* doth not pretend to any fuch divine Authority for any of their Forms, but it is at prefent their most generally received Doctrine that the very Form of Ordination as well as the preliminary and concomitant prayers (which you allow alterable) are in the power of the Church to alter, add and new word them as they shall judge most convenient, and if the Church of *Rome* hath this liberty, I know not why the Church of *England* may not be allowed to have it alfo.

2. Those imperative words in which you place the effence of Ordination are to far from being thus effential thereto, that for above a thousand years the Church of *Rome* it felf never had any fuch in any of their Ordinals, as may appear from the Collection *Morinus* hath made of them in his Book *de Ordinationibus*. But the whole Rite of Ordination for all that time was performed by imposition of hands and prayer only, without any fuch imperative words at all spoken by the Ordainer to the person Ordained to denote his receiving the office conferred on him, as is now made use of both in ours as well as in the Roman Ordinal. And the Council of *Carthage* which is the ancientes we find to have directed concerning this matter prefcribes nothing herein, but imposition of hands and prayer only. And in the Book of *Ecclesiastical Hierarchy* as a cribed to *Dionysius* the *Areopagite*, and believed by many of the Romish Romifh Communion to be genuine, and by all to be very ancient mention is made of impolition of hands and prayer as the only things made use of in Ordination. And if you will go to the Scriptures, you will find the Holy Apo-Itles made use of nothing else in the Ordination of the seven Deacons, and when Paul and Barnabas were fet a part by the Commandment of the Holy Ghoft to go preach the Gofpel to the Gentiles we find mention of nothing elfe done in their defignation to that Ministry. And therefore Morinus a Prieff of the Church of Rome lays down this Doctrine, that nothing is abiolutely neceffary to Ordination but impolition of hands with a convenient prayer for this only (he faith) the Scripture hath delivered and the universal practice of the Church hath confirm'd. But I having promifed you a fuller Examination of this point shall at prefent no longer detain you, only thus much I could not but observe unto you at present to let you see how miserably you are impofed on by fuch as would make those things effential to Ordination, which if granted will inferre a nullity not only in our Orders, but also in all the Orders of all that have been Ordained in the Church of Chriff for above a thoufand years after his first establishing of it here on Earth, and confequently alfo make their own Orders null and void which have been derived from them.

(24)

Thirdly, You grant that thefe words in the Roman Ordinal [Receive power to offer facrifice to God and to celebrate Maß both for the Living and the Dead are a novel addition and by no means effential to Orders, but only words of inftruction to let them know that are Ordained what power they had received by that Prieftly office, which afore they were in express words invested with, and for what purpose they were to make use of it. In Answer to which I thall lay down these following particulars,

That in granting this you grant the whole point in controverile between us and the Church of *Rome* concerning this matter. For whatfoever they may te'l you about altering the Form in our Ordinal, all this is impertiment cavil made use of only to deceive the lefs wary and infnare the ignorant. The only point which they will infit upon when they come to dispute this matter in easuelt is, that by our Ordinal we do not give our Priefts the povver of offering up the factifice of the Mais. For they fay that in the office of a Prieft are contained two povvers, the povver of Sacrificing, and the povver of Abiolving from Sin, and that this twofold povver, is conferred by a twofold Matter and Form in Ordination. That in conferring the first povver the delivering of the Sacred Velfels is the matter, and these words [*Receive power* to effer Sacrifice to God, &c.] are the Form, and in conferring the fecond povver impolition of hands is the matter, and these voords [*Receive power* to effer Sacrifice to God, &c.] the Form. And therefore judging both these povvers effentially and indivisibly contained in the office of a Prieft, and that both these Rites the first by the Authority of the Council of Florence, and

and the fecond by the Authority of the Council of Trent, are effentially neceffary to the conferring these Powers, do for this reason deny the validity of our Orders, becaute in our Ordinations we only make use of the latter matter and form, and totally omit the former; and therefore (fay they) we have not the whole power of Priefthood conferred on us, but only that of remitting fins as your Paper mentions, and on this account the other part of offering Sacrifice, which is the main effential, (as they fay) being wanting all becomes null and void for lack thereof : And this is the plain state of the Controversie between us, and therefore if you are convinced by what I wrote you in my first Paper that those words [Receive power to offer Sacrifice to God, and to Celebrate Mass both for the Living and the Dead] are not neceffary in Ordination, becaufe in fo many Ages never ufed in the Church (as can be undeniably prov'd they were not) you have conquer'd the whole Objection that is in earnest made against our Orders, and the Controversie is at an end between us. For Secondly, That which you fay that all Prieftly power, and confequently this power of Sacrificing is given in the Roman Ordinal in other words before the speaking of these Receive thou power to offer Sacrifice, &c] will appear by examining the Ordinal it felf to be altogether a miltake. For if this be given, it must be done either in the Prayers of the Office, or in the Imperative words fpoken by the Bifhop to the perfon Ordained. In the Prayers you will not fay, for then the Prayers in our Ordinal must be allowed to be as valid for this purpose also, in which the Priestly Office is as fully expressed both by Name and Description as in theirs. And in the Imperative words you cannot fay it : For there are but two Forms of Imperative words in the Roman Ordinal before this, [Receive Power to offer Sacrifice, &c.7 and both spoken by the Bishop at the Vesting of the person to be Ordained with the Prieftly Vestments. For in the putting on the first fort of those Vestments, he fays, [Receive thou the yoke of the Lord, for his voke is freet, and his burden light] and then immediately after at the putting on of another fort of Vestment; he fays, [Receive thou the Priestly Garment by which Charity is understood, for God is able to encrease unto thee Charity, and every perfect Work]. But by neither of these any thing of Priestly Power is given, or do any of that Communion ever fay fo, and therefore according to your own concession it must follow (and it is that which the Learnedest of the Roman Communion fay) that the last imperative words in . the Roman Ordinal, which are fpoken at the laft imposition of hands, [Receive the Holy Ghost, whole sins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whole fins thou doft retain they are retained] are the alone effential Form, whereby the Orders of Priesthood are conferred in that Church, and this Form we had in our first Ordinal, as well as they in theirs, and much more fully, because therein are also subjoyned these words, [And be thou a faithful dispencer of the Word of God, and of his Sacraments, in the Name of the Father, and of the"

25:)

Son'

For a Prieft doth no otherwife remit our fins in the Church of Chrift then as he administers to us the means in order thereto in the Word and Sacraments, and the concomitant Offices belonging thereto.

Fourthly, I further obferve in your Paper that you quote Mr. Fox to. prove that those who were ordained by King Edwards Ordinal were ordained again in Queen Maries Reign. I must confess Mr. Foxes Eook is too large for any one to throughly to know every particular of it, as politively to deny what you fay to be contained in it. But when you convince me of this, and show me in Mr. Fox where any such thing is faid, then will I believe that Dr. Burnet hath dealt fally with us by telling us the contrary in his History of the Reformation, Part II. Page 289. But be it fo or be it not fo the caule doth not at all depend hereupon.

Fifthly, You infer the nullity of our Orders, becaufe in the conferring of them no power is given to Confecrate the Eucharift, To this I answer, that the words of our Ordinal giving power to Administer the Sacraments, give power alfo to Confecrate the Elements in the Holy Eucharist, and in all fuch Forms the more general the words are it is always the better, provided they are fuch as include all the particulars, as it is certain the words of our Form in the Ordination of a Frieft, include all the particulars that belong to that Office. But if you urge that it is not only neceffary to express the power of Administring the Sacraments in general, but that it must also be done in particular; I must then ask the question, why the Sacrament of Baptism ought not alfo in particular to be mentioned in the Form as well as the Sacrament of the Eucharist, and why may we not from the omission of this in the Romans Ordinal infer the nullity of their Orders as well as they the nullity of ours from the omiffion of the other, and that especially fince the Sacrament of Baptifm may be justly effeemed the nobler of the two, as being that which first gives us Life in Chrift, whereas the other only adds Strength and Nourifhment thereto. But here you will object to what I have faid, that our Ordinal gives power only to difpence the Sacraments, and not to confecrate the Eucharift. To this I answer, that by the word dispence the Church means the whole of what belongs both to the Confectation and Administration of that Sacred Rite; and words are alwaies to be understood according to the meaning and received interpretation of them that use them, and not as they shall be limited or forced by the impertinent cavils of every contentious Adverfary ; and , ou ma always take this for a certain Rule, that when in the management of Controversie men come to cavil about words, it is an evident fign.

(27)

fign that they are run on ground as to all things elfe. But to this point you further fay, that those that have Authority only thus to dispence the Elements, have not power to make present the Body and Blood of Christ in the Holy Eucharist, without which you hold this Sacrament cannot be adminifired. To this I answer, that if by making present the Body and Blood of Christ, you mean a Corporeal presence by the transmutation of the Elements, as the Church of *Rome* holds, it is a monstrous opinion, which we can never receive, and I hope you are not gone to far as to swallow with them to absurd an opinion.

Sixthly, You fay Chrift made his Apolles Priefts when he faid unto them, Do this in remembrance of me, and that you take this clearly to be the fenfe of the Church. If you mean by the Church the Church of Rome, I acknowledge what you fay to be true, they having fo defined it in the Council of Treni; but that the Church of England ever held this I utterly deny; for it is a Doctrine peculiar to the Church of Rome, and but of late date among them, being first invented by fome of the Schoolmen to ferve a turn : For about Six Hundred Years fince, and not fooner, the Church of Rome taking up that most Sacrilegious practice of denying the Cup to the Laiety, and being afterwards preffed with the inflitution of our Saviour, who commanded the Administration to be in both Kinds; to evade this they framed this fubtle invention of faying that Chrift in the inftitution of this Holy Sacrament made his Apostles Priests, by faying unto them, Do this in remembrance of me, and that therefore the Commandement given them of Communicating in both Kinds belongs to them only as Priefts, and that the Laiety from this Commandment can claim no right thereto. 10 But this is a fetch which fome of the wifeft and ableft Men among them are afhamed of ; and it is particularly difowned by Effins, Suarez and Chriftophorus a Caftro, as being neither agreeable to the Antients, nor of any folidity in it felf, source? ent to recome

Seventhly, You allow our Form of Epilcopal Ordination to be fufficiently perfect, which if granted will infer the Ordination of Arch-Bifhop Parker, and all the other Bilhops in the beginning of Queen Elizabeths Reign to be good and valid, which is a thing our Adverfaries will never yet grant us. For you fay that a Bilhop at his Ordination doth not receive any new Character, but hath only the fame Power and Character which he had before as a Prieft further extended in him; and it is well known that Arch-Bilhop Parker, and most of the others that were made Bishops in the beginning of Queen Elizabeths Reign, if not all, (for I will not be politive in a thing where I am not : certain) were made Priefts by the Roman Ordinal, and therefore if the words of our Form be fufficient to extend the Character and Power of a Prieft (as you phrase it) to the Office of Episcopacy, those that you will allow to have been before good Priefts, you muft also allow to have been made good Bifhops by our Form." But here I must beg leave to tell you, that our Church E 2 - holds

holds a Bifhop to be as much effentially diffinct from a Prieft, as a Prieft is from a Deacou : For that which makes the diffinction of Orders is the diflinct Powers which belong unto them. For as a Prieft hath a diffinct Power from a Deacon which makes his Office to be effentially diffinct from the Office of the other, so hath a Bifhop also a diffinct Power from a Prieft, which makes his Office effentially diffinct from the Office of Priefthood, that is, the Power of Ordaining, which a Prieft hath not, and this you muft allow, or elfe fall in with the opinion of the Presbyterians, and grant that a Prieft hath as much power to Ordain as a Bifhop.

And this is all which at prefent I fhall think fit to take notice of in your Anfwer to my first Paper. I have now alfo by me your Anfwer to my fecond Paper, and must beg your pardon, that my Business this Week hath been fuch at our Audit, (as you well know) that I could not have leafure fooner to fend you a Reply. For as I take it very kindly of you that you will apply to me concerning any doubt, which you may have as to your Religion, fo fhall I think my felf obliged to do all that lyes in me for your fatisfaction. And as to your Answer to my fecond Paper, nothing is more easie than to flow you how much you have been imposed on by them which tell you those things you write me therein. As to Bishop Ridleys Confectation by the Popish Ordinal, I thought I had given you demonstration for that by showing unto you in the last Paper that I fent, you, that Bishop Ridley was Confecrated, as it appears by the Arch-Bilhop of Canterburies Register, Sept. 5th; Anno Dom. 1547. in the First Year of King Edwards Reign, whereas it is evident by the publick Records of the Kingdom, that the Act of Parliament which prefcribed the making of the New Ordinal was not Enacted till February 1. Anno Dom. 1549. in the Fourth Year of King Edwards Reign, and concerning this you may receive farisfaction by confulting Kebles Collection of the Statutes of this Kingdom, Pag, 674. at the top of the Page. But you urge against this Mr. Masons and Dr. Burnets Authority, who (you tell me,) fay the contrary. But that you may fee how much you are abufed by those who impose on you fuch things ; I will fet down in words at length what both these Authors fay as to this matter : And first Mr, Mafons words are Page 209 at the bottom of the page, as followeth ; " Primo " leges de antiquis Ordinalibu: abrogandis, & de novis stabiliendis lata sunt " Annis Edwardi Tertio & Querto, ut patet ex Statutis; Ridleius autem " Primo Edwardi, Ferrarus ejusdem Regni anno secundo est sacratus, uterque " ante veterum Ordinalium abdicationem, & per consequens uterg; secundum "vestram Formam; i. e. The Statute for abrogating the Old Ordinal and " making a New was first Enacted in the Third and Fourth of Edward the "Sixth, as is apparent from the Statute Book ; but Ridley was Confecrated "the First Year of King Edwards Reign, and Ferrar in the Second Year, " both before the abrogating of the Old Ordinal, and by confequence both "accord" according to your Form. So far Mr. Mason, and as to Dr. Burnet if you pleafe to confult him in his Second Part of his Hiftory of the Reformation, Page 290. you will there find him faying these words ; . So they did not " efteem Hooper and Ridley Bifhops, and therefore only degraded them from " Priefthood, though they had been Ordained by their own Forms, faving only the Oath to the Pope. And this I hope will fully convince you that I have told you nothing but truth in this matter, and that you have been most grofly abused by those that have informed you the contrary.

As to what you fay concerning evil mens being of the true Religion, you very much miftake my meaning, if you think that I did infer in mine the illnefs of the Popish Religion from the ill actions of those that professed it; for to do this would be to argue against all Religion, there being abundance of wicked men of all Religions whatever ; and all Arguments of this nature are very foolifh, unlefs the fins and iniquities of fuch men as we find fault with proceed from the allowed Doctrines of the Church, of which they are; and on this account I muft tell you, I think the Romifh Church abundantly culpable. But this was not at all the thing I referred to in telling you of their Cruelties and Persecutions against us, but only to let you know that then they were in fuch a rage against us, that all they did in reference to the difallowing of our Orders may very well be conftrued rather to proceed from the violence of that alone, then any rational judgment which they made of this matter, it being a thing very ufual between contending parties, for men to be carried fo high in their animolities, as rather to act by their Paffions then their Reason in what they do and alledge against each other. And this Ltake to be the cafe of the Church of Rome in most of its proceedings with us, but in none more manifestly then in the denying of the validity of our Orders, which even according to their own Doctrines and politions are more defenfible then those which even they themselves administer by their own Ordinal. As to other things in your two Letters which I have omitted to fpeak to, they are either fuch as need not an anf x er, or elfe fuch as I shall more fully examine on the other occasion which I have mentioned, and therefore at prefent have nothing more to add, but my most hearty prayers to Almighty God, that he would be pleafed to to direct and affift you in your. inquifitions concerning this matter, that after having fully tryed it, you may hold fast that which is good. I am

Thursday, Dec. 1. 1687. S I R, Your most Affectionate Friend H. Prideaux,

On my having concluded this Letter to Mr. Norris I received anct ier from him, retracting what he faid in his last; it is as followeth;

SIR;

S I R, W Hat in my laft I appealed to Dr. *Burret* for is in part a miftake, who doth not own Bifhop *Ridley* to be made by the New Ordinal, though made Bifhop in *Edward* the Sixths time, but he expressly fays, that though it doth not appear, that they reordained any made in his time at the beginning of Queen *Maries*, yet afterward in her time they difowned any Orders to be valid given by the New Ordinal. To me there is no question at all, but that the Commissioners in Queen *Maries* days, who refused to degrade him of his Episcopal Office when they did him of his Priestly, did look upon him as made fuch by the new Ordinal, because being made Bishop in K. *Edward* the fixth's time when the new Ordinal was composed might reasonably take it for granted.

But the main Queftion to the purpose is this and which our fide took upon them to prove, that our orders were good and valid, because fuch who were made by that Ordinal were owned and approved to be good by the Romanists. When I find any instances given that they were so owned and approved of by them, that I confess will be a great point gained to the determining of the Controversie, Sir, I am

Your Most Humble Servant,

Anthony Norris.

In Anfwer to which Letter I added this following Poftfcript to my laft above-written.

Aving concluded this Letter, and being on delivering of it to be Transcribed for you, I received another from you, acknowledging your error as to what you quoted Dr. Burnet for, in reference to the Ordinal by which Bishop Ridley was Confecrated. And fince you now grant that point that he was Confecrated by the Roman Ordinal, you must allow that it was without any reason that the Papists in Queen Maries time would not allow him to be a Bishop (for their refusing to allow him because they thought he had been Confecrated by the New Ordinal, which you suggest is a mistake, which within so for the compassion of the they could not possible be guilty of) and this may be sufficient to make any impartial man suffect that all their other proceedings with us in this matter are without reason also, and to have risen from nothing else but the violence of their passion also, and to have risen from nothing, whom they account Hereticks and Schismaticks from their Church, that may make either for our cause or our reputation. And whereas you call upon me to make out Mr. E's Argument that our Orders were allowed good in Queen Maries time, although I

do not think it lyes upon me to make good what foever another man may fay in this matter, yet I will deal as freely with you as you defire, and therefore must tell you that from the Histories of those times, as far as I have been conversant in them, it appears to me that none that were Ordained by the New Ordinal were reordained in Queen Maries days, but only had those things supplyed to them from the Roman Ordinal, which were left out in ours, that is, the delivery of the Sacred Veffels with these words, [Receive power to offer Sacrifice to God, and to celebrate Mais for the Living and the Dead] and this you allowing not to be effential to Orders, the admitting of our Priefts to officiate, by doing this only to them, sufficiently proves they had the whole effence of Orders be-fore. But I have told you before whether this be so or not so, the Controversie doth not at all depend hereupon : For if all must be conceded that an Adversary Shall think fit to deny, this would put a very speedy end to all Controversie, and nothing elfe would be requir'd to carry the Caufe, but for a man stoutly to deny what soever his Adversary may claim unto himself. I must also here take notice unto you that Mr. Actons proceedings with Mr. Earbury were in my judgment very unreasonable, and Mr. Earbury was too easie in yielding to him therein. -For both by your Paper as well as by that Mr. Earbury brought me, it appears, that Mr. Acton required it of Mr. Earbury to make good our Orders, and put him upon the proving part herein ; whereas in reality his busines was to be only on the defensive. Our Orders have now been used in our Church, and received among us as good and valid for near One Hundred and Fifty Years, if they must now be rejected as null and void, let them that will have it so produce their Reasons, and if we are able to Answer these it is all that can be required of us in this matter, and therefore let Mr. Acton, or any of his Brethren, bring such Reasons against our Orders, or alledge such defects for their nullity as we cannot Answer, and then I will plainly grant the Cause is theirs as to

(.31)

This Poltfcript together with the Letter to which it was annex'd being fent to Mr. Norris, and alfo a Meffage therewith to defire him to lend me his *Eraftus* Junior, it being a Book I had never feen : He returned me this following Letter.

SIR,

this Point ...

Have but now ferioully perufed over your laft Paper, which will never have the effect upon me that you defign, unlefs I can find that Mr. Acton cannot Anfwer it. Now as I have heard him fay he will challenge no man, fo also that he will refuse none that shall challenge him, nor will he meddle with any thing which relates not unto him; but if it does, he vvill then be concerned in it. So that Sir, if you shall please to write me a Line or two, ordering me to get Mr. Acton to Anfwer it, he will then be obliged to under-

take -

take it, which will be the only way of giving me the best fatisfaction which you feem to be zealous in, and for which I shall ever look upon my felf,

(2)

SIR,

Dec. 8. 1687.

Your most Obliged Humble Servant,

Anthony Norris.

Sir, I have neither of both the Erasftus's now, although about three Months fince I read them over.

To which Letter I fent this following Answer the next day after I received it.

SIR. Have received yours in Anfwer to the laft I fent you, wherein you tell me that what I have wrote therein shall never have that effect upon you which I defign, unlefs you find that Mr. Acton cannot Answer it ; and becaufe Mr. Acton tells you, that he will challenge no man, or at all meddle with any thing, but where concerned, unlefs challenged to it; you perfwade me to challenge him to Anfwer my Paper fent you, that fo he may be unavoidably engaged (as you think) to enter the Lift with me on this point, and then according as he or I shall prevail in your judgment, fo you feem refolved to make choice of your Religion, either the one way or the other. To which I Anfwer, as to the defign you mention, I have none other upon you, but to ferve you in giving you the fatisfaction you applyed to me for in the point propoled ; but if you are afore refolv'd right or wrong, that nothing fhall have any effect upon you in order hereunto, I cannot help that. If this be your mind (as any one may well fulpect from your last to me) you would have done well to have fpared me all this Trouble, and taken your own Course. As to Mr. Acton I have nothing to do with him, or he with me. You were pleafed to fend me your Doubts, and to defire me to give you fatisfaction in them, and according to your request I have endeavoured it to the best of my power, and to that intent have been at the pains to write you feveral Papers, and if I have not in them fully cleared to you all those things you fcruple, you may be pleafed to fhow me where the defect is, and I shall readily fupply it by a further Examination thereof unto you. But if you have nothing of this further to fay unto me, or any Objections at all to make against the Answers I have fent unto you, it is reasonable to expect that you should reft fatisfied, and give me no further trouble. As to the project of challenging, which you propose, I must beg your pardon that I think it a method

method by no means proper for me to purfue; for I know not into what fnare this may lead me, or how far fuch an action of mine may be interpreted to do me a mitchief; and befides it is a course altogether improper to the matter in hand. For although you fhould have a Title to your Effate as good as can be given you, yet I suppose you would not think this a sufficient reason for you to challenge any man to dispute it at Lavy with you, but would hold the poffeffion without giving your felf any further trouble till there comes an affailant to difturb you. And our Cafe is exactly the fame. We have all the Orders which were first instituted in the Church of Christ legally and rightly conveyed to us, and we claim to hold them upon as good a Title as any Christian Church in the World; and being thus in possession it is not our part to challenge any one to difpute this with us; but the very nature of the thing puts us totally upon the defensive, and I shall not act any other part in this matter. If Mr. Acton, or any of his Brethren think our Posseffion wrong, and our Title false, it is their part to be the Challengers, and we no otherwise concerned then to appear as Defendants, and put in our Answer to their Plea against us : And therefore if you are so earnest to have this point disputed, you must go unto our Adversaries for a Challenger, and if you can find any one among them, that will take this part upon him in the point proposed, let him lay all his Arguments together, all that Erastus Sen. or Erastus Jun. can furnish him with, and as many else as he can get, and let him urge them with all the Art and Skill he can, and be he Mr. Acton, or be he Mr. Webster, or be he any one else of the most able Champions of that Communion, I will give him an Anfwer in Print. And this is all I have to fay to you in this matter, and if you have any thing further to fay to me you may be pleased to take your Liberty; only next Week I shall be constantly imployed in another matter, which will not permit me to attend any thing elfe, and therefore for to long must beg your respit; and I am

(33)

tali (Liene America de Cardena de C

Dec. 9. 1687. Your affectionate Friend,

and initial dig and to end oit : or when Humphrey Prideaux.

About fix days after I fent this, I received from him this following Anfwer to my former, bearing date Dec. 14. 1687.

SIR, inv tone do (a gloog finted or . g 1 (ton to, if to

VOur not complying to what I defir'd, which I told you would be the best expedient for my satisfaction to been debated with Mr. Acton, hath put me alone upon undertaking to give you my thoughts upon your laft Paper. As

(34)

to take notice, that I am above one and twenty years of Age, and though I be no Schollar nor Linguift, it may be I have feen the World as much as fome that be, whatever Dr. *Brevint* has faid of them in his Witch of *Endor*, I never found any thing from them of what he reports, but ever found them very modeft, fair and candid, although they have been very good Schollars; neither fhall I on the other fide embrace any thing against my Reason and Judgment to avoid the imputation of being ignorant and unwary.

I have view'd over your first Paper again, and cannot find my felf to be mistaken therein, where you plainly fay, that the Presbyterians objected that in the Ordinal there was no difference between a Bishop and a Priest, because their Offices were not at all diftinguished in the words, by which they were conferred on them when Ordained, and then to obviate the above-mentioned cavil of the Presbyterians the explicatory words were inferted : Which Objection being the fame with the Papifts, and the Presbyterians never induring the words Bishop or Priest, the inferting of them could not be to remove the cavils of the Presbyterians, but must necessarily be for those of the Papifts; befides as to what further you fay, that the Presbyterians vindicated their Form from hence to be as good as ours, when as it is well known, that they used no Form at all, but what was ex tempore, which I have feen them my felf when they have Ordained, that their prayers have been all ex tempore; and fo far were they from vindicating their Ordinal by being conformable unto ours, that they looked upon ours to be fo highly Idolatrous, that in the late times I fee them make Bonfires of them, with the Common-Prayer Books ; and though the Papifts were inconfiderable for number, yet I know the Church of England look'd upon them all along to be more formidable than all the Sects together in point of weight. It refereloasts file and

I have also now again view'd over both the *Eraftus's*, and efpecially that Page which you quoted, and cannot find any mention made in any part of them that hint any thing of the alteration of our Ordinal, and therefore might be published before that alteration, which you fay could not be, which doth also further appear they were by the dates of their publishing. And as for those fober Papists which you tell me exploded them at their coming out; when I fee it in Print from them, I may be then Sir of your mind; and also that it is the receiv'd Doctrine of the Romanists, that the very effential Form of Ordination is in the power of the Church to alter, of which you have not yet given me the least proof, and you know ours is in that very part of it.

And though *Morinnus* thould have observed that for One Thousand Years that the Imperative, be thous a Prieft, was not used in their Ordinals, yet he doth not fay it did not expressly give all Prieftly power in other words, or by

by equivalency, by giving full power to perform all the Offices of it, which Sir I told you ours did not ; and that it did not give power to Confectate, and make prefent the Body and Blood of Chrift in the Sacrament, not by way of Trantubstan; iation I meant, but only in the fence and words of our own Church, that is, verily and indeed ; which is more than to be prefent only by a meer Figure, or to be only Commemorative. And although he further tell us, that the whole Rite was performed by Prayers and impolition of hands : This doth no way exclude the other which I faid before; for when St. Paul minded Timothy to ftir up the gift given him by impolition of hands, he named nothing elfe but imposition of hands; yet can any think there was not alfo Prayers, and a form of words used at the laying of hands upon him.

And whereas Sir you fay the Council of Carthage, which is the Antienteft hath directed concerning this matter, prefcribes herein nothing but impolition of hands and prayers only : You fhould Sir have given me the very words of that Councel, whereby I might have feen whether any fuch thing could have been inferred from them; and fince you were not pleafed to recite them, I will take upon me to do them for you, which words are thefe; When a Priest is Ordained, the Bishop bleffing him and laying his hands upon his head, all the Priests that are present shall likewise lay their hands upon his head about the Bishops band. Doth this Canon prove any thing more than that it is a command only for the Priefts then prefent to lay their hands alfo upon the head of the perfon Ordained about the Bifhops hand at the fame time he blefs him, and lay his hand upon him : This doth no way fhew us what the Ordinal of the Church was in those dayes : This Canon had been proper to have been offered in cafe any had denyed imposition of hands, "which being required, doth it therefore follow nothing elfe was effential, becaufe the reft of the Priefts prefent were required also to do it with the Bifhop ? If a learned Papist should have offered me fuch an Argument or Authority as this, I might then have concluded Sir with your felf, that I thought him about to impose upon me.

I will also tell you the words of Dionifius, whom you quote, but not recite; That the Priest who was to be Ordained kneeled before the Bishop, who laid his hand on his head, and did Confecrate him with an Holy Prayer, and then marked him with the fign of the Crofs, and the Bifhop, and the reft of the Clergy then present gave him the Kifs of Peace. Although he mentions all thefe, yet where doth he fay that thefe were the only things, as you were pleafed to fay he faid they were. Can any one rationally conclude from this, that there was no form of words used when the Bishop laid his hand upon the Ordained ; or that he fhould then fay nothing ; it must be thought at the least that at that very time he used such a Prayer, in which might be contained the very effential Form, for any thing that Dionifius hath to the contrary. And F 2

now

now Sir give me leave to mind you of this diffinction, for the better understanding my meaning in what I have formerly faid, and shall have occasion hereafter to mention : That where the effential Form, or any part of it be contained in the Prayers, Prayers and Imposition of hands is all that is neceffary; but the Prayers of the Roman Ordinal have the effential Form contained in them, which in ours is not, therefore with us, Prayers and Impofition of hands are not fufficient, though they may be with them. And this is my Anfwer to what elfe you quote from Morinus de Ordinationibus ; and alfo to that of the feven Deacons and Difciples, which you fay were made fuch only by imposition of hands upon them, which you tell me there was nothing faid, or any words used; which if there were not, but only hands imposed, you must give me leave to tell you, that it look'd then but like a dumb fign, and do not fee how it could be more operative than if the fame perfon had ftroaked a good Boy on the head and faid nothing ; but if there were words used at the imposition of hands, then was it not done by impofition of hands only, as you affirm; and if words were used, as it is not to be doubted, then must they certainly be such as be pertinent unto that. Ceremony, which must express the power thereby given.

(36)

Sir, you tell me that I have conquered the Objection, and brought the Controversie to an end, by granting, That the offering Sacrifice to God, and celebrating Maß for the Living and Dead, was a novel thing, and therefore not effential to Orders. But I deny that I ever granted any fuch thing, although I did that for the celebrating Maß for the Living and Dead, to be within these Five Hundred Years expressed in the Roman Ordinal, but not for offering Sacrifice unto God, which I faid no fuch thing, but am affured that it was ever in their Ordinal, and also their celebrating Maß for the Living and Dead was all along before the practice of that Church ; and therefore the Objection remains still in as much force as ever, and the Controversie as far diftant from an end as ever it was before. Might I take leave to add to a Proposition, and make it run contrary to the true intent and meaning, it were an easie matter foon to falve any Questions; but that way would never give the Propoler any fatisfaction at all. (You also tell me, [That whereas I lay all Prieftly power is given in the Roman Ordinal in the words before, fpeaking this, Receive power to offer Sacrifice, will appear by examining the Ordinal it felf to be altogether a miftake, because if it be good it must be in the prayers of the office, or in the imperative words spoken by the Bishop to the Ordained; in the prayers you will not fay, for then the prayers of our Ordinal might be allowed to be as valid for this purpose, in which the Priestly Office is fully expressed both by Name and Description, as in theirs.] To which I Anfwer die d'flour a reninter rolling ; er northe chart as in an which is a second which is a

That in examining the Roman Ordinal, I fay it will not appear to be a miftake, which lay on your part to prove that it is in their prayers: This I

deny, for L fay that it is, and that therefore the prayers of our Ordinal muft be as valid; this alfo I deny, becaufe they do not give fuch power; and alto that the Prieftly Office is as fully expressed both in name and description to as good purposes as in theirs; for our prayers before doth only give God thanks for calling them to the Office and Ministry appointed for the Salvation of Mankind; it doth not actually confer that Authority upon them; and the prayer after is only for a Bleffing upon the Ordained, which alfo doth neither confer any Authority upon them: But those of the *Roman* doth actually confer all Prieftly power. And whereas Sir you fay that the Learnedest of the Romanists fay, that the last imperative words in their Ordinal, which are ipoken at the last imposition of hands, (*Receive the Holy Ghost*, &c.) are the alone effential Form, whereby the Orders of Priefthood are conferr'd; when I find this can be proved, I may further let you know what I can fay to it; it may be fufficient for fome part of the Friefthood, but not for all the Offices of it.

(37)

To that which you fay, that the words of our Ordinal giving power to Adminifter the Sacraments, give power alfo to Confecrate the Elements. This I denyed, and gave you my Reafons againft it before, to which again I refer you. I urged no fuch thing as you would have me of a general and particular, and therefore your Anfwer to those diffinctions is befides the bufinefs. Indeed I Objected, as you fay, that our Ordinal gave power only to differe the Sacraments, and not to Confecrate ; to which you Anfwer; that by the word differee, the Church meant the whole that belongs both to the Confecration and Administration of them that use them.: There is no Papift, I believe, but will grant that the Church meant and intended it ; but the intention of the Church can never veft any thing with Prieftly Authority without it be actually and express vonferred upon them by Her. For if a King's intentions be never fo great to make a Justice of Peace, yet he is not thereby at all invested with that Authority.

You deny that the Church of England thought any part of Priefthood conferred upon any by vertue of thele words, Do this in remembrance of me] then I fay, if no Power or Authority was thereby given by vertue of thefe words, how can She give any by bidding them difpence the Sacraments for to Confecrate them? And why then fo many Arguments used about the extension and limitation of those words of, our Church? And then as I told you before, how shall our Church be acquitted from idle Tautologies, which I did not charge Her with, as you were pleased to tell me I did, but under. fuch suppositions and circumstances which I take that She doth diffown.

You further te'l me, that I allow our Form of Episcopal Ordination fufficiently perfect, but you must give me leave to tell you that I do not, whereby all your train of consequences from thence come to nothing : What I faid of a Bishop having no new Character, I faid it only in the person of Valcinez, Vasquez, to Answer the Objection which you made out of him; for the fame Vasquez as I told you did fay, that by the alone words (Receive the Holy Ghost, &c.) were not infficient to make an intire Priest, although they were

for a Bishop; from whence I inferred that in Valquez's judgment a Bishop re-

(38)

ceived no new Character, but my felf was ever of opinion that they did. As to Bifhop *Ridley*, I am fully fatisfied that they refufed to degrade him, as not being made Bifhop by the *Roman* Ordinal; and you may find by the Statutes in the Firft Year of King *Edward*, that then they took upon them to Adminifter Sacraments in new ways of their own invention, for which an Act that year was made prohibiting of them, and why might they not alfo as well Confecrate and Ordain according to their own inventions ? But of this I fhall fay no more, but refer you to Mr. *Actons* laft Letter fent to Mr: *Earbury*, which though I did before, yet never fee it fince I received your laft Paper.

Sir, I fuppofe you cannot offer any thing now material unto this point; than already you have, which I believe none could have faid more; that if you pleafe we will fuperfede this Queftion, and proceed to another, which is of as great difatisfaction to me as any, and that is, Whether any Bifhop or Arch-Bifhop can validly be made fuch against the fixth Canon of the Councel of Nice; which fays, That no Bifhop shall be made without the confent of his Superiour, or by faculty from him for his Confectation.

S I R, O U must pardon me that other business hath hindered, that I have not been able to look on your Paper till several days after it came to my hands. And although thereby I sufficiently perceive you are resolved against receiving any fatisfaction in the point you applyed to me for it, yet I will endeavour it this one time more, be the effect of it what it will.

And first as to your complaint against me for not complying with your proposal, as to Mr. Acton; I thought in my last I had so far convinced you of the absurdity of it, that I should have heard no more of that. If you would have him Answer my Papers, your intimacy with him, of which you so often acquaint me, I should think might be sufficient to engage him to it without that challenge from me, which you are so importunate for. I am sufficient to absurd and unreasonable a thing from me, with whom you never exchanged a word in your life, unless by these Letters. What I wrote you was for your fatisfaction, and I told you, if you had any thing further to Object I was ready to hear it, and give you a further Answer, and you might take whom you pleased into your Confult as to this matter : But for me to challenge Mr. Acton as you proposed, would be an act of folly, which I defire to be excused from : For that possession of right which we

are

are in as to the point controverted between us, doth by no means make it proper for me to take this part upon me. Befides he is a perfon I never had any thing to do with, or ever received the leaft provocation from him, and for me in this cafe to challenge him, as you would have me, is in the whole nature of the thing altogether unreafonable, and in refpect of that Protection from His Majefty by which he is here, may be alfo dangerous unto me, and I must tell you truly, I durft not fo far confide in you as not to mistrust there may be a fnare laid for me hereby.

(39)

As to your huff about the Cautions which you tell me I gave you against being imposed on, and the imputation of being ignorant and unwary, which from fome words in the Paper which you Answer, you will needs take home to your felf. To the first I Answer, that fince you feem to acknowledge you do not understand Latin, by telling me you are no Schollar nor Linguist, and yet quote Fathers, Councils and Schoolmen : I think it poffible, notwithftanding your grand conceit of your abilities, to manage Controversie that you may be very well imposed on ; and therefore that fuch a caution (if I gave you any) might pertinently enough be recommended unto you : But as I remember I rather thowed you where you were most grofly imposed on, in reference to fome very much miftaken grounds you went upon, and falle Quotations which you Objected by way of Anfwer to what I had formerly faid, then gave you any advice or caution in this matter. And as to the imputation of being ignorant and unwary, which you will needs take home to your felf, if you will do fo I cannot help that, only I can fay I never intended it. All that was faid was in reference to fome Arguments the Romanists infifted on, which I told you were coined for the ignorant and the unwary, and that for other men they had other things to infift upon. For it is the well known artifice of those men to have different forts of Arguments for different forts of people, which they apply according as they find they will best lute; and this was all I intended to acquaint you with by that expression, and not in the leaft to reflect on your felf. As to your knowledge of the world which you value your felf fo much upon, I verily believe all to be true what you fay, and that you are altogether as well verfed in it as you would haveme to understand you are, but I do by no means think that this doth any way the better capacitate you for the judging of matters in Religion, but quite the contrary : For the things of this World, and the things of God are ufually put in that opposition to each other in Scripture, and are in their nature fo contrary the one to the other, that they never will fublish together, but where there is a mind addicted to the former, it always is a great obftruction to the later, and ufually puts fuch a bials upon the judgments of men in all their inquiries concerning Religion, as makes them ever run that way where their interest most inclines them, and I thould be glad to be affured this is not your cafe, I having been to often told that it is fo.

As:

As to those modeft, fair, candid and learned Gentlemen whom you fo much magnifie, and with whom of late you have got fo great an intimacy, I am not fo much acquainted with any of them as to enter in any difpute with you about the Character you give them, and am fo far from detracting from it, or being in the least difturbed by any thing you tell me of this nature, that nothing is more acceptable unto me, then to hear of men endowed with those worthy qualifications, and none shall be more ready than my felf to reverence them, wherever they are found, although in an Adverfary. What paffage it is in Dr. Brevints Witch of Endor you reflect on, for telling you the contrary of those men I know not, (it being a Book I have not this long time feen) only this I know, that he is too worthy a perfon to impose a lye upon the World, especially in so unjustifiable a matter, as that of raising a falle acculation against any one, and too well acquainted with that fort of men by his long converse among them in the Court of France, (where he attended many years as Chaplain to the Princess of Turenne, and had all the opportunities imaginable of informing himfelf concerning them) as to be in any likelyhood of being deceived in any thing that he may relate in reference to them. And it is by no means an argument of his dealing falfly in this matter, that you find two or three in this place, that to your observation may feem to be otherwife then he relates : For what is faid by him I fuppofe was never intended to belong to all, there being no Protestant which will not freely acknowledge that there are feveral men in the Church of Rome of great Eminency both for Learning and Goodnefs, notwithstanding the Errors they are under as to matters of Religion, and we are fo far from repining at it that we all heartily with there were more fuch among them, they being the only men from whom we may hope for an happy iffue to the Controverfie between us, by bringing all those corruptions (which they well know) to the fame Reformation. But however in this place, where you now converse with them, I think you may very well be deceived in taking all for Gold that glifters. You are to confider what is the defign which brings those men among us, it is to make Profelites to their Church, and draw men over to their Religion, and you cannot but apprehend that it chiefly behoves them that come on fuch an errand to put their best fide outward, 1 and recommend themfelves to the good opinion of those they would feduce by all the appearances of Vertue, Goodneis and Piety, that they can put on, which is an artifice too well known to be the conftant practice of those that would deceive the people. And therefore notwithstanding their Sheeps Cloathing, they may be still for any thing you know inwardly ravening Wolves. For here they appear not as they are, but only according to the part which they are to act among us; if you will truly know them those places are properest for this where they appear in their own colours, at their own homes in Roman Catholick Countries, where they have no fuch defigns to carry on as with

(40)

with us, which require the mask and the difguife, and if you will not go fo far your felf to be informed concerning them by your own view, you muft be content only to know them by fuch Pictures as others have drawn of them, who have there feen them at the life. And if you will not rely upon the fidelity of Dr Brevint for this, I will refer you to one of their own Communion, the Author of the Sure and honeft means for the Conversion of Hereticks, a Book fift wrote in French, and now lately published in our Language, in which I tuppofe you may have it at any Bookfellers shop in this Town: But I would not have you to understand me to fay any thing of this by way of reflection on the Gentlemen you mention, for they are totally unknown to me, and therefore I can fay nothing of them as to their particular perfons, either good or evil; all that I intend hereb i is to vindicate Dr. Brevint, and to let you know that not a infiltanding any thing you may have observed concerning this fort of men, all that hath been faid by that worthy perfon concerning them may be ftill true.

(41)

In your next Paragraph you tell me, I plainly fay, what is plainly moft falle, and do from the beginning to the end of it fo grofly prevaricate, by indireciting what I faid of the Presbyterians giving the occafion for the alteration of the Ordinal in 62, and by difforting and wrefting it to fuch meaning for your purpole, as the words can never bear, that it fufficiently appears you are more zealoufly concerned that the Calumnies of our Adverfaries in this particular might flick upon us, then to receive that fatisfaction herein which you pretend to defire. Now for the more evidencing of this matter I fhall lay down my words, and your Quotation of them together, that fo by comparing of them it may appear how unfaithfully you have dealt. with me herein.

My words in my first Paper. ". The alterations, or rather ex-" planatory additions made in our Or-" dinal in the year 1662, were not "inferted out of any respect to the "Controversie we have with the " Church of Rome, but only to h-"lence a cavil of the Presbyterians, " who from the Old Ordinal drew an " Argument to prove that there was " no difference between a Bishop and "a Prieft, becaufe (as they fay) their " offices were not diftinguilhed in the "words whereby they were confer-"red on them when Ordained, or any " power given a Bishop which he had "not afore as a Prieft.

Your Quotation of them.

"That the Prelbyterians objected "that in the Ordinal there was no "difference between a Bifhop and a "Prieft, becaule their offices were "not at all diffinguifhed in the words "by which they were conferred on "them when Ordained, and that to "obviate the above mentioned cavil "of the Prefbyterians, the explanato-"ry words were inferted.

thouthe Huly Choltin the Man cor

Reinin renna

P212. P.13 ..

Now

is the fame ne yet when

then no exercis ment at

added fines in the Ordin :

is we to the second of the n

Now Sir be you your own Judge whether you have fairly recited what I have faid, or whether my words can at all bear that meaning which you will needs put upon them : Do I mention any thing of the Presbyterians objecting against the sufficiency of the Ordinal, or urging this reason for it, that the offices of Priest and Bishop were not fufficiently diffinguished in the words by which they were conferred, or that the explanatory words were inferred to givé them fatisfaction herein, as you would have me fay ? Or can any man that is not grofly deficient either in his understanding or his integrity put this fense upon my words?' Do you think I am ignorant that it is the Fundamental Doctrine of the Presbyterian Sect, that there is no difference at all between a Bifhop, and a Presbyter or Prieft? Or that I could poffibly fay that they should urge it for a defect in our Ordinal, that those offices are not fufficiently diftinguished therein, when it is their main principle that there is no diflinction at all between them, but that they are only two names fignifying the fame Function ? Or can any thing which I faid have any other reference. but to an Argument which I told you they drew from our Ordinal to prove this against us. That the Presbyterians hated the name of Priest, I freely grant, and fo do we too as it means a Sacrificing Prieft, in the fenfe of the Romanists: But that the name of Bishop was foodious to them I deny. For it is found in Scripture, it is found in all the Antient Writers of the Church, and therefore they could not be fo impious as to hate a name which had the ftamp of fuch Authority upon it. All the Controversie was about the fignification of this name, whether it did import an Order diffinct from the Order of Priefthood, and this they denyed; and in their difputes against us in the late times concerning it, made use of an Argument against us, (as I told you) which was drawn from our own Ordinal, and from the Form of Confecrating a Bifhop urged, that according to the Doctrine of our own Church, the Office of a Bilhop could not be diftinct from the Office of a Presbyter or Prieft, becaufe no new Authority was given him in that Form (as they would have it) which he had not afore as a Presbyter or Prieft ; and therefore to make a more clear diffinction between the two Functions, and take away all occasions for their urging of this against us for the future in the defence of that Error, the explanatory words were inferted, and on no other account. When I wrote you my former Paper I confeis I quoted no other Authority. for this but that I had been told fo. But fince looking into Dr. Burnets Hiftory of the Reformation, I there find him faying the fame thing in these words : So they agreed on a Form of Ordaining Deacons, Priefts and Bilhops, which

(42)

Hiftory of the Reformation, Part 2. p. 144.

V3012

is the same we yet use, except in some few words that have been added since in the Ordination of a Priest or Bishop, for there was then no express mention made in the words of Ordaining them, that it was for the one or the other Office, in both it was faid, Receive thou the Holy Ghost in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the

VIOH LOTE as a PTICK.

Holy Ghoft: But that having been fince made use of to prove both Funstions the fame, it was of late years altered as it is now. Nor were thefe words, being the same in giving both Orders, any ground to infer that the Church efteemed them one Order, the rest of the office shewing the contrary very plainly. Thus far Dr. Burnet; and he having published it within twenty years after the thing was done, when fo many were alive that were Members of Convocation when the alteration was made, and efpecially Dr. Gunning and Dr. Peirfon, who I understand were the prime advisers of it, it is impossible he could want true information in this particular, or be fo impudent as to impole it on the World, if otherwife then he relates, when there were fo many in being, who from their own knowledge could convince him of falfity herein. And therefore the thing being fo plain, I hope you will reft fatisfied in this particular. But I must not let you go yet, for you are not only contented to wreft and mifrecite what I have wrote you for your fatisfaction, but also charge me with whole fentences of which I never faid one word, or any thing like it : For in which of my Papers, I befeech you, do I ever fay that the Presbyterians vindicated their Form to be as good as ours, or what the least Foundation is there given you in any of them to forge my name to fuch a faying. I very well know those men were against all Forms as well as you, and therefore need not your information in this particular : But it feems by your fo great intimacy with our Adverfaries, (which you fo often tell me of) you have learnt their tricks, to wreft, fallifie and mifrecite; the only methods they have to support fo bad a cause. But that there may in this matter be no more room for this, I shall distinctly lay down what I hope may obviate all further cavils concerning it, in these following particulars.

First, That the Objection of the Presbyterians was not against the Ordinal but against Episcopacy.

Secondly, That it being the Doctrine of the Presbyterians that the Office of a Bifhop and a Presbyter, or Prieft, is one and the fame, and not at all diffinct, but that both names equally belong to every Presbyter ; to prove this they made use of an Argument against us from our Ordinal, urging that the Form of Episcopal Ordination therein superadded no new Authority to that which was afore given him by the Prieffly, and therefore that both Offices were the same according to our own Ordinal.

Thirdly, That if this Argument implies any defect in our Old Ordinal, it placeth it only in the Form of Epifcopal Ordination, and not in the Prieftly, and concerning this only you have feveral times told me your whole doubt is. And the sum and and a sum sound point and the

Fourthly, The Presbyterians urging this is by no means an Argument that there is any fuch defect in the Form of Epifcopal Ordination in our Old Ordinal, for God forbid all thould be true which Advertaries use to urge against each other in their diffutes about Religion. Fifthly, That if this be a defect in our Old Ordinal the Papifts have no reafon to urge it, theirs being much more defective, as I have already told you; for in the Confectation of a Bifhop at the impolition of hands they use no other Form then there words only, [Receive the Holy Ghoft.]

As to what you tell me that the Papifts are more formidable to the Church of England then all the Sects together, in point of weight; if you fpeak this, in reference to their Doctrines, or any thing that they can fay to defend them, I am to far from being of your opinion that of all the Sects that have infefted the Church of Chrift, which have been able to make any plaufible fhow of Argument for themfelves, I think theirs, bating the Patronage of Princes, (to which it chiefly owes its fupport) to be the most defencelels, which may fufficiently appear by the prefent management of the Controverfie between us, in which their caufe hath been fo miferably baffled that they are in a manner plainly put to filence. Few now of those many Tracts which are written against them, being at all Answered by them. And when fometimes with a great deal of noise they fend forth a Pamphlet against us, their performance is always fo lame, and what they have to fay for themfelves to far thort of giving any fatisfaction in the Points controverted between us, that it is fufficiently evidenced hereby that their caufe is fuch as will not bear a defence.

The next thing you tell me is, that you have received your Eraftus Senior and your Erastus Junior, and can find no mention made in any part of them of the alteration of our Ordinal; it feems then you have them both to ferve the caufe you would maintain, although you denyed you had either, when I would have borrowed one of them of you, in order to the better giving you the fatisfaction which you defired. But becaufe you fay you cannot find the paffage I refer to, I will give you the words as I find them in the laft page of the Eraftin Senior, which I have ; they are as followeth ; Since the Printing of this they have acknowledged the justness of our exception to their Forms, by amending them in their new Book, Authorized by the late Act for Uniformity, &c. which words being put after the conclusion of the Book, do fufficiently enough themfelves express that they were put there between the time of finishing and publishing of it; that it was after the finishing of it is faid in them, and that it was before the publishing of it is demonstrable from their being there, and confequently the publication of this Book must be after the publication of the Liturgy. Now the Liturgy not being publifhed after its review and amendment till the latter end of August, 1662. its evident from thence that it must be after that time that this Eraftus Senior first came forth, and therefore it could not any way influence the alteration made in our Ordinal, published with that Liturgy, as you would have it; the whole being perfected the January before; for the Parliament began to fit January the 7th. and the third ACt which was paffed we find to be the

AEt

Act of Uniformity, wherein this Liturgy with the Ordinal were confirmed, and confequently it must in the very beginning of the Seffions have been made ready by the Convocation for them.

(45)

And whereas you require of me to tell you who those fober Papifts were that exploded those Books at their coming out, I name unto you Father Peter Wall for one, who was the perfon I mentioned to have wrote a Book against them which he prefented to the late Bifhop of Winchefter, and is now in feveral hands in Manuscript, and Dr. Burnet tells you he had the perusal of it. But you demand of me to let you fee this in Print, and then you fay you may be of my mind; to which I Anfwer, that I gladly accept of the condition, and if you will perform your promife hereon we shall have no occasion to difpute any further about this matter. For although Father Walfh hath not yet Printed the Book I mention, yet he hath the fubstance of it in the Preface to his Hiftory of the Irifh Remonstrance, where you may find it; but becaufe perchance this Book is not to be had in this place, I will refer you to another of his, where you will find him faying the fame thing, that is in his Preface to his four Letters lately published, and common enough to be had in every Bookfellers fhop. For there making an Apology to those of his Religion, for calling the Bifhop of Lincoln most Illustrious and most Reverend, in the Letter to him which he wrote in defence of the Church of Rome, as to the deposing Doctrine, against a Book which his Lordship had published on that Argument; he gives his Reafons for it in thele following words; I had about twelve years fince in the Preface to my History of the Irish Remonstrance, publickly in Print, acknowledged my opinion to be, that the Ordination of the Protestant Church of England is valid, meaning it undoubtedly to be fo, according both to the publick. Doctrine of the Roman Catholick Schools themfelves, and the ancient Rituals of all Catholick Churches, Latin and Greek, nay, and to those Rituals of all the Oriental Heterodox Churches too, as Morinus a Learned Oratorian hath recorded them. Thus far Father Walfh, and what can be a more express acknowledgment in a Papist of the thing which you require; and this being in Print, and to be feen by you when you pleafe to confult the Book to which I direct you; I hope you will remember your promise of being of my mind hereon, and acquiesce in this Authority. But he is not the only man of that Religion that allows our Orders to be good and valid, abundance more are of his mind herein, and feveral have taken the fame freedom of expressing it, although to the difadvantage of their own caufe. Father Davenport, alias Sancta Clare, another Priest of the Romish Church, is altogether as express in this matter as Father Walls; for in his Exposition on the 36th Article of our Church, he proves from Valquez, Conink, Arcudiu, and Innocent the 4th. that our Church hath all the effentials of Ordination required in Scripture ; and as to our Form of Ordination, he plainly fays, that if the difference of the words herein from their Form

da

do annul our Crdinations, it must annul those of the Greek Church too; for the Form of the Greek Church altogether differs as much from the Form of the Koman, as doth that of the English. And Cudsemius, one that writes violently enough against us, speaks also to the fame purpose, which he would never have done but that the manifest certainty of the thing extorted this concession from him. For he coming into England in the year 1608, to observe the state of our Church, and the Order of our Universities, was so far convinced of the validity of our Orders by his inquiry into this particular, that in a Book Printed two years after, on his return home, he hath these words; Concerning the state of the Calvinian Sett in England, it for

Di Di pirat Calvini cau'a, cap. 11. pag. 108. ft andeth, that either it may endure long, or be changed fuddenly, or in a trice, in regard of the Catholick Order there in a perpetual Line of their Billiops, and the Lawful Succession of Pastors received from the Church, for the bonour whereof we use to call

the English Calvinists by a milder term, not Hereticks, but Schifmaticks. And in the late times, when one Goffe went over unto the Church of Rome, a Question arising about the validity of our Orders, on his taking upon him at Paris to fay Mass by vertue of his Orders received in our Church; it was referred to the Sorbon to examine the matter, where it being fully discussed, they gave in their opinion that our Orders were good; and this I have by the Testimony of one now an eminent Papist, who fome years fince told me the whole Story from his own knowledge, he being then in Paris, when the whole matter was there transacted; and although afterwards, as he told me, the Pope determined otherwise of this matter, and ordered the Arch-Bishop of Paris to reordain him, yet the Sorbonists still stuck to their opinion that he was a good Priest by his first Ordination. And if you will know whence this difference in the determination arose, it was that the one proceeded according to the merits of the cause, and the other as would best fute with his own interest, and the interest of the party he was to support.

The next thing which you require of me is to give you proof that it is now the received Doctrine of the Romanist, that the effential Form of Ordination is in the power of the Church to alter. To which I Answer, That by the effential Form (for the word effential is of your own interposing) I suppose you mean that Form of words in the Roman Ordinal, which joyned with the matter (according to them) imprints the Character, and makes up the whole effence of Orders; and understanding you thus, I freely grant that the whole cry of the Romith Schools, runs against this affertion; their Doctrine being, that both the Matter and Form of Orders as well as of their other Sacraments, were inflituted by Christ himself, and that neither of them are in the power of any to alter, but that they have been the fame from the beginning, as we now find them in their Ordinal; and therefore cannot admit of any variation without annulling the whole Sacrament (as they call it.) And that they have been thus preferved down unto us by conftant Tradition from our Saviours time : For they freely grant that they have no proof for them that they were thus inftituted by Chrift, either from Scripture, or from any of the Writings of the Antients. And to this purpole the words of Eftim definition, are as followeth. (a) And here you must know that we have the matter and form of every Sacrament, not as

(47)

much from Scripture as by a continued Tradition received down (a) Lib. 4. Difrom the Apofiles: For the Scripture expressly delivers to us only (linet. 1. Sect. 13. the matter and form of Baptism and the Eucharist, and of ex-

tream Unition the matter only: The others are left us only by unwritten Tradition, thereby as from hand to hand to be received down unto us. And in another place particularly as to the Matter and Form of Orders he tells us; (b) That the Antient Fathers of the Church (poke (paringly of

them in their Writings: And so others of them to the fame (b) Lib. 4. Dipurpose. (c) And for this they gave a Reason for so the fame (b) Lib. 4. Dipurpose. (c) And for this they gave a Reason for so the fame (c) Eflius, ibid. known to unbelievers, and so exposed to be scoffed at, and ri-

dicul'd by them; for it feems they cannot but acknowledge that many of those Rites which they make use of, as well in Ordination as in their other Sacraments of their own making, are indeed ridiculous. But here I must tell you that this is only the Doctrine of the Schoolmen, and those which wrote after them : But Movinus the Learned Oratorian, I have often mentioned unto you, taxeth them of great ignorance herein, in that being totally unacquainted with the Antient Rituals, and the practice of other Churches, framed all their Doctrines according to the prefent Ordinal of their Church. But fince that Learned perfon hath Published fo large a Collection of Antient Ordinals, many of which have none at all of those Forms now in the Roman Ordinal, and the practice also of the Greek Church which ufeth none of them is become better known ; this Doctrine of the Divine Inftitution of those Forms, and that they cannot be altered or varied from, becomes generally exploded ; and concerning this, because you defire me to prove it unto you, I will first give you the words of Habertus in his Obfervations on the Greek Pontifical, in whom you have also the fence of the whole Sorbon, who Licenfed and Authorized his Book. For he railing an Objection how it could be pollible that the Orders conferred by the Greek, Church as well as the Latin could be both right, fince Administred by different Forms, gives this Answer thereto; In the Sacraments, of

whose matter and form there is no express mention in Scripture, it Page 125. is is to be supposed that Christ instituted both only in general to His

Apostles, leaving to the Church a power to design, constitute and determine them several ways, as it shall seem best unto them; so that the chief substance, intention and scope of the institution were still retained, with some general sitness and and analogy, for fignifying the effect, grace and character of the Sacrament, which analogy is alike and intire in both Rites, as well the Greek as the Roman. And the words of Hallier, another Sorbonist, and whole Book Page 485. is in the fame manner Licenfed by that Learned Society of

(48)

Divines; speak the same thing; for he laying down this as an evident conclusion from what he had afore faid, that many things had been added and changed about the Matter and Form of Orders; and that through the whole Church, as it is diffufed over the whole World, the fame Rite of Ordination, and the fame Matter, and the fame Form is not used ; that the Eastern Churches perform Ordinations by one Rite, and the Western by another, without difallowing the Orders of each other; he folves the matter by telling us that Chrift inftituted only in general, that there fhould be Matter and Form in Ordination, but left it to the Church to determine the particular; that is, what particular Matter, and what particular Form should be made use of in this Administration. And Morinus also speaks to the fame purpole; for in his third Book de Ordinationibus, Exercit. 7. cap. 6. n. 2. he faith, That Christ determined no particular Matter and Form in Orders, and in another place, cap. 3. n. 6. he tells us, That it strikes him with astonishment that there (hould be fuch an alteration both as to Matter and Form in that Sacrament; as by examining the Antient Liturgies he finds there hath been. And Cardinal Lugo's words are altogether as express in this matter, who in his Book de Sacramentis, Disout. 2. Sect. 3. plainly faith, That Christ left the Church at Liberty, both as to the Matter and Form of Orders. And fo alfo faith Arcudius a Learned Greek, that was defigned to have been a Cardinal, in his Book de Sacramentis, lib. 6. cap. 4. where he lays it down as that which the most Learned hold, That the Sacrament of Orders (as he calls it) is so instituted by Christ, that the Ordaining of Ministers should be performed by some monds and external signs, by which the Ministry to which they were Ordained might be fufficiently fignified ; but that any particular external figns (hould be made use of rather than others, was totally left by him to the arbitriment of the Church. And he quotes for proof hereof the third Chapter of the 23th Sellion of the Council of Trent, where it is faid only, That Ordination is to be performed with words and external figns, without alligning what words or what figns these ought to be, from whence he infers they may be any. And to the fame purpose also speaks Tapperus of the Forms of the Sacraments in general, and of the Sacrament of Orders in particular; whom Vajquez as to both those takes great pains to confute. And there is another of the fame opinion, whole Authority must be certainly infallible

non iterandis cap. Prefbyt.

with those of that Communion, that is Pope Innocent the 4th. De Sacramentis who faith, It is found to be a Rite used by the Apostles, that they laid bands on perfons to be Ordained, and poured out prayers over them, but we find not any other observed by them, from whence

whence we believe, that unless there had been Forms afterwards invensed, it would have been sufficient for the Ordainer to have said, be thou a Priest, or any other words of the same importance, but in after times the Church Ordained those Forms which are now observed. And Father Davenport,

(49) .

alias Sancta Clara, hath those words : * Many Doctors do not without probability think that Christ appointed neither the Matter nor Form of Orders, but left both to be assigned by the Church. And thus far having produced the authorities and

* Exposit. Parapbrast. in Artic. 36. Ecclessie Ang. pag. 325.

im-

proofs which you required, I hope I have given you fatisfaction herein, and that the opinion of the Schoolmen in afferting that the effential Form of Orders (as you call it) is immutable, and not in the power of any Church to alter, is altogether wrong. And that it is fo, thole that affert the Doctrine which I have laid down in opposition to them, have this unanfwerable Argument for it, that those very effential Forms (as they call them) of Prieffly Ordination, which they would have to be infituted by Chrift himfelf, and always from the beginning to have continued in the Church immutably the fame, are both of to late date, that the one of them was never used till within these four hundred years, and the other not till within these feven hundred years at the farthese, as by comparing the Antient Ordinals of the Romith Church doth manifestly appear.

In the next place you tell me, that although Morinus fhould have observed that for a thousand years the imperative Form [be thou a Priest] was not used in the Roman Ordinals, yet he doth not fay they did not expresly give all Priestly power in other words, or by equivalency, by giving full power to perform all the Offices of it, which you deny our Old Ordinal did. To this I Answer, That I know of no Ordinal that ever had this Form in it, [be thou a Prieft] or of any that was ever Ordained by it to the Prieftly Office, neither do I refer you to Morinus for any thing concerning it. In your Papers I observed you were much stumbled at the additional alterations we made in the Forms of our Ordinations, as if these additions being in an effential part (as you suppose) must necessarily infer an effential defect to have been in our Ordinals before, and confequently make null and void all the Orders of our Church, conferred by them; or if otherwife, that we could not juftifie the alterations we have made. To alter the introductory and concomitant prayers you feem willing to allow us a power, but not to make any change in fo effential a part as the Form it felf, and challenge me to fhow you when ever the Church of Rome did fo. In Anfwer whereto I told you, that those Forms which you think fo effential to Orders are fo far from being to, that the Church of Rome it felf, for near a thousand years after Christ, never used any fuch Forms at all, that is, any imperative words at all, denoting the conferring of the Office by the perfon Ordaining, but the whole Rite was performed by prayer and imposition of hands only, without any

H

imperative words at all fpoken to the perfon Ordained, denoting his taking Authority to execute either the whole, or any part of the Office conferred on him ; and for the making out of this I referred you to Morinus his Collection of Antient Ordinals, wherein he having published fixteen of the most antient Rituals of Prieftly Ordination of the Latin Church that could be found ; in the ten first of them no fuch Form doth at all appear to be used, but in all of them the whole Rite of Ordination is performed by impolition of hands and prayer only ; and the eleventh Ordinal in his Collection, composed as he judgeth in the tenth Century, is the first that used this Form; Receive thou pomer to offer Sacrifice unto God, and to celebrate Mass both for the Living and the Dead,] and the other, [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven unto them, and whose fins thou dost retain they are retained] is not found till in the last of them, composed about . four hundred years fince. ' And this I think to be a plain demonstration of the novel introduction of those Forms into the Roman Ordinals. And that they were totally unknown to the Antients I endeavoured further to make appear unto you, by flowing you, that in none of their Writings there is any mention made of them, no not in those places where they profesfedly treat of Orders, and all the Rites belonging thereto, as in the Canons of the Council of Carthage, which prefcribes the whole manner of Ordination, and in the Book of Ecclefiaftical Hierarchy ascribed to Dionyfius the Areopagite, which is also very particular in describing all the Rites belonging thereto; and in neither of these is the least mention made of any fuch imperative Forms, or any thing like thereto ; and I added alfo those places of Scripture which give us an account of the Ordination of the feven Deacons, and of Paul and Barnabas, to be the Apostles of the Gentiles, in which there is nothing from whence we can infer the use of any fuch imperative Forms, but that prayers and imposition of hands was all that was then done in those Ordinations. And from all this I did (I think with fufficient reafon) infer that those Forms in which the Church of Rome placeth the effence of their Orders, are fo far from being thus effential to them, that for many Ages they never used any fuch at all in any of their Ordinations : And I might also, for the inferring of the same Conclusion, have made use of many other fuch like Authorities, as of the Apostolical Constitutions

- (50)

the Presbyter, to be Ordaining and faying a prayer over him, but nothing of

* Lib. 8. c. 24. published under the name of St. Clement Bishop of Rome, * which makes mention of the Bishops laying on his hands on

+ Lib. 16. in Esaiam.

any imperative Form, bidding him to take Authority to do either the whole or any part of his Office then conferred on him. And the Authority of 7 St. Hierom, a Cardinal of the Church of Rome, is most express in this matter, that the whole Rite of Ordination was compleated, impositione manus & imprecatione vocis.

(51) vocis, i. e. by the imposition of the hand, the prayer of the voice. But you except against all those Arguments, and deny them to be conclusive, because there being in none of those Authorities I have mentioned, any words excluding the use of those Forms, the not mentioning of them in the places I have quoted you think is by no means an Argument that there were none fuch, and you tell me, that fhould any Learned Papift have offered you fuch an Argument as this, you fhould conclude then that he went about to impose upon you. And yet Sir I can tell you of feveral Learned Papifts which ufe these very fame Arguments to prove the fame thing; Habertus doth it as to one of them, and makes use not only of some of those Authorities I have mentioned, but also of several others, as of St. Gregory, Ifodore and Amalarius, as may be feen page the 124th of his Observations on the Greek Pon-And Morinus doth it as to all of them, and fo doth Pope Innocent tifical. the 4th. in the words I have afore cited out of him; for in them he tells you that it is found to be a Rite used by the Apostles, to lay hands on the perfons to be Ordained, and pray over them, but that he finds not any other Rite observed by them, and from hence concludes that the Forms now used in the Church of Rome were invented afterwards. And I could name feveral others that argue in this very thing after the fame manner; but inftead of enlarging any further upon that head, I will take leave to fhow you how much you are miltaken in thinking this no good way of arguing from the very nature of the thing it felf. For the thing which I take to prove is, that those Forms now used in the Church of Rome are not Antient, and the only way I have to prove this, is to fearch Antiquity for it, and if I can find no footsteps in any Antient Ritual of any such Forms used in Ordination, or any mention made of them in those Antient Writers of the Church, which treat of Ordination, all that understand affairs of this nature must allow it a good Argument; to conclude from hence, that they were not at all antiently in use, and in things of this nature there is no other way of Arguing, and it is that which all Learned Men, that write of Church Antiquities, and the usages of the Antients, conftantly use, and ten thousand instances may be given hereof; for to d'eny those Authorities, which I have infisted on, to be good against the antient use of those Forms, because there are no words in them exprelly excluding them, is that which, when you confider again, you must acknowledge to be a very unreasonable thing ; for how can you expect that the negation of the use of a thing should be expressed in any Writer before the thing it felf was ever invented, or came in practice. Those imperative Forms now in use in the Church of Rome were not then as much as thought of; and how then could the Writers of those passages I have quoted, express any thing either negatively or affirmatively concerning them : And that which you require to make the Argument ftrong on my fide, would really make it conclude the contrary way ; for whereas those

H 2

paffages

paffages have only a filence as to those Forms, should they have also words denying the use of them, they would rather prove the Antiquity of their ule, then make against it; because the mention of them in any manner whatever would neceffarily prove them to have been in use before mentioned, otherwife how could any mention be made of them at all. But fince in all the Writing of the Antients, they are never as much as once mentioned, no not in those places where they, treating of Orders, and the manner of Ordination, could not poffibly pafs them over in filence were there any fuch things then in use; nor any of the antient Rituals of Ordination for near a thouland years having the leaft footfteps of them, nor the Greek Church having any thing like them, it is as ftrong an Argument as poflibly the nature of the thing can bear, that antiently there were no fuch things at all as those Forms, which the Church of Rome will now have to be the grand effentials of all their Ordinations; and there is no rational man but must be convinced hereby: For were they antiently known, and looked on as things fo effential to Ordination, as the Church of Rome would have, it is utterly impoffible there could be fuch a total filence of them for fo many Ages after Chrift, as I have mentioned in all that have wrote of this matter.

As to my not giving you the very words of the Council of Carthage, and of the Book of Ecclefiastical Hierarchy, which I quoted, I am not to be blamed in this matter, becaufe those passages which I referred to taking up feveral Pages, would be too long to transcribe ; especially I being then involv'd in other bufinefs, which would not allow me time for fo tedious and needlefs a task : If you doubted of my fidelity, as to the quoting of those paffages, you might have been pleafed to call at my Study, and the Books should there have been laid before you. Your Paper cites the words of the third Canon of the Council of Carthage, but all the four first Canons belong to this matter, for in them, that Council prefcribing the manner of Ordaining Bifhops, Priefts and Deacons, makes mention only of impolition of hands, with the Bleffing given by the Ordainer, but nothing at all of any of those imperative Forms in which the Church of Rome now a days placeth the effence of Orders. And as to the words of the Book of the Ecclefiaftical Hierarchy, afcribed to Dionyfius the Areopagite, I find none fuch in that Author as are contained in your Paper, and therefore I fuppole you transcribed them not from the Book it felf, but only wrote after fome perfon that had given you the fumme of them; and if I miftake not, you have made use of Dr. Burnet in this particular, for the passage which I refer to in Diony fins contains feveral pages in Folio; for he having first described the manner of Ordaining Bifhops, Priefts and Deacons, afterwards goeth over every fingle Rite in a very particular and exact manner; and according to his way of Writing finds a Mystery in every one of them ; but amongit all those particulars which he fo exactly recites, there is none of the least mention

tion made of any imperative Forms fpoken at the impolition of hands, or at the performance of any other Rite belonging to that matter; and this filence of them, where there is fo particular a mention of every thing elle, is an undeniable prefumption that there was then no fuch thing in ufe.

But to all that I have faid in denying the antient use of those Forms, you have this Answer, that it feems irrational that there should be no words spoken by the Bishop at the laying on of his hand upon the Ordained, and that at this rate the laying on of hands would seem only a dumb and infignificant sign, and would in your opinion be nothing at all operative to the conferring of the Office on the person Ordained : To which I reply.

First, That how infignificant foever you may efteem the outward Ceremony, without those words which you call the effential Form in the Confecration of a Christian Priest, yet if you please to read the 8th Chapter of *Leviticus*, you will there find that *Aaron* and his Sons were Confecrated to the *Levitical* Priesthood by the outward Ceremony only, without as much as any one word spoken by *Moses* the Confecrator, fignifying

the Holy Office to which they were fet apart. And * Maimomides the most Authentick Writer among the Rabbies, gives us an account, that in after times the Confectation of the

ng no-Tract. 2. cap. 4. res Sect. 12. 3.20

High Prieft among the Jews was performed only by the Anointing with the Holy Oyl, and Vesting with the High Priests Vestments, and after the deftruction of the first Temple in which the Holy Oyl was lost, by Vefting him only. For outward figns can by general inftitution be made as expreffive of any thing of this nature, as a form of words; for words are only founds, appointed by the common confent of those that use them to be the figns of things, and when outward actions are appointed to fignifie the fame things they are altogether as expressive; and the King of France, by delivering the Sword to the Constable, and a Staff to a Marshal of France, doth as effectually create those Officers by that outward Ceremony only, as if he had done it by a Form of words, the most expressive of the Authority and Power given that could be devifed, becaufe the Laws of the Kingdom, and the long received Cuftoms of it have made these Ceremonies alone the well. known manner of Conftituting those Officers : And had the Laws of the Christian Church, or the long received usages of it, made any outward Ceremony whatever, in like manner, the well known Rite of Ordaining a Prieft, it would be altogether as valid for this purpole without any Form of words whatever. For Ordination being only a Ministerial act of delegating that Office to another which was received from Chrift, any thing that is fufficient to express this delegation, whether words or figns, doth fufficiently do the thing. For if Forms be fo neceffary to Ordination, what is it that makes them fo? It must be either the institution of Christ, or the nature of the thing it felf; any other Reafon for it I know not. If it be from the inftitution:

ftitution of Chrift, let us be but convinced of that and we have done. For in this cafe either to omit the Form, or alter in the leaft from its first inftirution, would make the whole performance culpable. But if there be no inftitution of Chrift for any fuch Form, (as I have already abundantly demonftrated that there is not) all the neceffity of fuch a Form must be from the nature of the thing it felf. Now if the nature of Ordination doth not neceffarily require any fuch Form, but that any of the Offices of the Church may be as well conferred by an outward Ceremony only, by publick inftitution made fignificant and expressive of the thing done ; there appears no neceffity for the use of any fuch Forms at all, fo as to invalidate those Orders that are conferred without them. That which makes the Church of Rome fo much infift upon the Matter and Form of Ordination is, that they have made it a Sacrament; and they obferving the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, and the Sacrament of Baptilm, which are really Sacraments of Chrifts own inflitution, to confift each of them, as prefcribed in Scripture, of an outward fign and a form of words annext, the former of which they call the matter, and the latter the form of the Sacrament, from hence they do infer that they are both effentially neceffary to all those other Rites, which they will have to be Sacraments alfo; and becaufe they find none-fuch inftituted in Scripture for them, (as they themselves acknowledge) that they may not be without them, introduce Matters and Forms (as they call them) of their own making. And hence it is that they talk fo much of the Matter and Form of Orders, and will have both to effentially neceffary to the conferring of them; whereas would they argue aright in this point, they ought not fo much to have inferred the neceffity of what they call Matter and Form for Ordination, from that it is a Sacrament, as that for this very reafon it can be no Sacrament, because it hath neither the one nor the other, by Divine institution, belonging thereto. For the nature of a Sacrament, according to their own definitions, confifts in this, that it is an outward Ceremony confifting of things and words, inftituted and enjoyned by Chrift himfelf, with a promife of faving Grace annexed to the performance of it. And fince nothing of this can be made out to us from Scripture, it doth from hence follow, that although Orders be enrold among the number of the Sacraments in the Church of Rome, it was never to in the Church of Chrift. For where have we in Scripture any external fign, where any Form of words commanded to be made use of in the Administration of Orders ? Or where any promise of faving Grace annexed thereto. All that we find instituted in Scripture concerning this matter, is, that as Chrift fent the Apoftles fo they fhould fend others, and that none fhould Preach except they were fent ; but as to the manner of this miffion or fending, nothing is at all inflituted or prefcribed unto us in Holy Writ; but the whole of this is left to the Church, and those chief Paftors of it which have the Authority of giving those Miffions committed

mitted to them, fo to order and appoint it according to the various circumstances of times, places and things, as they shall judge will be most fitting, provided it be agreeable in all things to the Word of God, and fufficiently declarative of the thing intended : And this the abovementioned Arcudius, an Eminent Doctor of the Church of Rome, plainly acknowledgeth : For in his Book de Sacramentis, lib. 6. cap. 4. he tells us, that Orders may be conferred by any manner of Rite, foit express a will of delivering that Spiritual Power to the perfon Ordained. Some Examples indeed we have of Ordinations in Scripture, as when Chrift Ordained his Apoftles, and after; when the Apoftles Ordained the feven Deacons, and the Church of Antioch, Paul and Barnabas to be the Apostles of the Gentiles, and the manner of these Ordinations is also described unto us, but no Precept is at all given us of this matter, or any thing in the leaft commanded or enjoyned concerning it, much lefs any promife of faving Grace annexed thereto. The Popifh Tranflation of the New Teftament indeed tells us of Grace given by the impolition of hands, 1 Tim. 4. v. 14. and 2 Tim. 1. v. 6. but in those places the word is not zaess Grace, but zaesous a Gift, as our Translation hath it; not the gracious working of the Holy Ghoft in us, in order to Sanctification and Holinefs of Life, but only a gift freely given to qualifie and enable, in order to the performance of the Office conferred, and what those gifts are you have described in the 12th Chapter of the first Epistle to the Corinthians, where you find them either to be ordinary or extraordinary. The extraordinary gifts were fuch as accompanied the Ministry of the Apostles, and first Preachers of the Golpel, as being neceffary to create belief in a World then totally infidel; as to those things they taught; and these were the gift of working Miracles, the gift of divers Tongues, the gift of healing all manner of Diseates, the gift of Prophecying, and fuch like. The ordinary gifts are fuch as have ever fince been continued down in the Church to those that are Legally called to the Administration of Divine things; as the Power of Teaching the Word, of Administring the Sacraments, of Bleffing the People in the Name of God, of offering up acceptable Sacrifices of Praife and Prayer unto him for them, and fuch like; and these are the gaelounna, or gifts of the Holy Ghoft, which were given by imposition of hands in Ordination; and in order to thele only is it that the Bifhop fays therein, Receive the Holy Ghoft] which Gifts do only impower and affift, in order to the performance of the Office confer'd, not unto Holinefs and Righteoufnefs of Life, wherein confifts that faving Grace whereby we are fanctified unto Everlafting Life; and are to far-of themfelves alone from conducing any thing thereto in the perfons endowed with them, that we often find a sheep the them confifting with the greatest iniquities; for Judas * had .* Matt. 10. v. r. them to the working of Miracles, cafting out of Devils, and Luk. 9. v. 1. 6. healing all manner of Difeafes, that was the worlt of Tray-

(55)

tors 2

tors; and Caiaphas the High Prieft of the Jews, although one of the wickedeft of men, had alfo like gifts of the Holy Ghoft given him with his Office, and by vertue thereof we find him making a most clear Prophesie of our Saviour, and the Redemption to be wrought by him for Mankind in dying

(56)

† John 11. v. 51. of Treafon against him; for † the Scripture tells us, that

being High Priest that year he Prophesied. And from all this which I have faid, it manifeftly appearing that Orders is no' Sacrament, there can lye no neceffity from hence for any of those Matters and Forms (as they call them) which the Church of Rome requires in order thereto; fo as that the Administration should be necessarily annexed to them (as that Church afferts) but that all the Holy Offices or Orders of the Church of Chrift, whether of Bishops, Priests or Deacons, may be conferred by the one of them alone, without the other, as well as by both together, when made fufficiently declarative of the thing defigned, or by any other like fignificant Rite, which shall be appointed in order thereunto. For taking the administration of Holy Orders thus in the true nature and notion of the thing without reckoning it a Sacrament, it will appear to be no other then the delegating or transmitting from one Succession to another, those Offices which have by Divine Authority been inftituted in the Church of Chrift, for the ministring of the Holy things of God therein; and therefore there can remain nothing in them which may neceffarily require any thing more to be done, to carry them down from one to another in a due and Legal Succeffion, then what is practiced in all other Offices wherein one man fucceeds another; but that they may in the fame manner, by a perfon fully Authorized thereto, be validly and fully conferred by any Rite and Manner whatever, fufficiently declarative of the thing intended; and whether it be done by an outward Ceremony alone, or a Form of words alone, or both together; either may be fufficient, when either by common use or publick inftitution, they have a fignificancy given them to denote the thing defigned.

And thus far having treated of the Forms of Ordination used in the Church of *Rome*, I hope I have fully fatisfied you that they are no fuch effential immutable things, as you feem to be of opinion that they are. But if those Writers of that Church, which are fo earness for this, had afferted it of the matter of Order, [*Imposition of hands*] they would have had a much better plea on their fide, because it must undeniably be granted, not only from the Writings of the Antients, but also from Scripture it felf, that imposition of hands from the very beginning of Christianity, hath been always a Rite most constantly made use of in the conferring of Holy Orders. But as to this the Church of *Rome* hath nothing to cavil with us, it being as constantly used in all Protestant Churches as in theirs. And besides herein they themfelves have most fhamefully deviated from the antient practice of the Church,

by

by introducing a new matter of their own invention, the delivery of the Sacred Veffels to the perfon Ordained; a thing never practiced in any Church till brought into use by them, about feven hundred years fince; yet this they are fo zealous for in preference to the other, that of imposition of hands, that they do not only, by the general received Doctrine of their Church, give it the preheminence as the prime and principal matter effential to the Sacrament, (as they call it) but abundance of them make that to be the only external fign that is fo, and reject the other, although most unde-

(57.)

niably of Apostolical usage, into the number only of those * accidental Rites which belong to that administration. And this I mention only to let you see, that although those men are

* Dominicus Soto, Silvester, de Valentia, aliiq;.

fo clamorous against us for altering the Ordinal at the Reformation, they only are guilty of that alteration herein which is really culpable, in that to introduce a new Rite or Matter (as they term it) of their own invention, they give little or no regard to that which is truly Apostolical, for fo imposition of hands must underiably be allowed to be. But I intend not to make any difpute as to this particular, having before faid, that Orders may be validly conferred without it, by any other manner fufficiently expressive of the thing intended. But here I defire to be understood that I hold it not justifiable for any Bifhop fo to do, unlefs in fome particular cafe, where there may be an extraordinary reason to warrant the alteration : Because when a Rite hath been fo generally received in the Church, and hath fo venerable a ftamp upon it, as that of Apostolick usage; the Example is so enforcing as even to reach almost the very nature of a Precept to oblige us to do the same thing : But because we find no Precept or Institution in Scripture concerning this Rite, (as the Romanists themselves acknowledge that there is not) we put it not into the effentials of Ordination, fo as to judge null and void fuch Orders as shall be conferred without it, but in this cafe admit the old and well known Rule, quod fieri non debet factum valet, that which ought not to be done is valid when done : For the Rite of impolition of hands being of fo antient and venerable use in the Church (as I have aforefaid) I think it cannot be omitted. unless in fome extraordinary cafe, (as I have mentioned) without a great fault both in him that shall give, and him that shall receive Orders without it. But however the Orders must be allowed to be good, notwithstanding that omiffion; becaufe our Saviour who commands the chief Paftors of his Church to fend others after them, to administer in holy things, even as they were fent, enjoyned herein only the miffion it felf without prefcribing any thing to them about the manner of it; neither were his Holy Apoftles after him directed by his Holy Spirit to leave any Rule or Precept to us, as to this particular : But it was left to the Governours of the Church to do herein, according as they should see most fitting. And for many Ages after Chrift there was no fuch thing as a Uniform Ordinal in any Church, but the thing

thing was left to difcretion, as the manner of Confectating Churches with us, and every Bifhop used his own method herein, only imposition of hands was always retained; but with fuch different and various Forms of Prayers, Benedictions, and other Rites, as the Bifhop Ordaning thought most fitting to make use of; and from hence no doubt came all that variety of Ordinals which is to be found among those Morinus hath published ; for Uniformity either of Liturgies or Ordinals is of very late date, even in the Church of Rome it felf. In England down to the very time of the Reformation there were five different Liturgies, according to the different uses of the Churches of Sarum, Hereford, York, Bangor and Lincoln; and in Morinus there is an Ordinal for the use of England, much differing from the rest; and therefore it is no new thing for us to vary from the Church of Rome in this particular, even while we own'd its Ufurpations over us, how much foever we are now quarrelled at on this account, fince we have been feparated from them. The fum of all is, that there was nothing of conftant use in Ordination, but Impolition of hands; the Benedictions, Prayers, and other Rites that accompanied being for the most part differing, according to the different Churches in which they were used, and therefore if the Ordainer were a perfon fully authorized, and the perfon Ordained fully qualified for the Sacred Office to which he was admitted, we never meet with any that difputed the manner of the Ordination : Neither do we find that ever a Controverfie was made in this matter to null and void the Orders of any Church, from any defect in their Ordinal, till the Church of Rome raifed the prefent Cavil against us : For although different Churches in former times did much differ as to this, yet we find none to fond of their own Methods and Forms, as to condemn others that varied from them ; but it was ever looked on as the right of every particular Church in this, to follow their own establishmen's. And although the Romanifts have in this the Greek Church as much differing from them as the Church of England, yet we find them not making any quartel with them upon this account ; but on the contrary, allowing them to make use of their own Ordinals, even after received into Communion with them; and that even in those Churches which they have in Rome it felf, and were it not that the violence of their paffion against us for our differing from them in other things, made them overlook their Reafon in this, the fame thing, must have been allowed us alfo. But it hath happened. to them in this as is usual with fuch as contend in a bad caule, that is, wanting all true Reasons of opposition against us, were forced to day hold of any thing that might feem to bear an appearance of it, without confidering the inconfiftencies which the charge bears even with their own Principles; but they having begun are bound in Honour to proceed, and I know no other reafon they have of continuing this unreafonable Cavil against us about the validity of our Orders, abundance of their own Divines being really ashamed

(58)

of it, as you may fee from the Teftimonies I have already produced to you from fome of them concerning this matter; who politively declare their Opinion to the contrary herein. And no doubt were they to begin the Controversie anew with us, amongst feveral other Articles of Oppolition they have too rashly taken up against us, this concerning the validity of our Orders would in the first place be totally superfeded betwixt us.

But becaufe in anfwering what you objected concerning the Forms of Ordination, I have been led alfo to fpeak of the Matter, Impolition of hands, that I may leave nothing that I have faid liable to Objection, I think it requifite a little further to explain my felf concerning this particular. Although there be fome Doctors of the Church of *Rome* that hold Impolition of hands only to be an accidental Rite, and the delivery of the Sacred Veffels the fole effential Matter of Orders; yet the moft General receiv'd Opinion among them is, that they are both effential matters, but make the delivery of the Sacred Veffels the moft principal matter, as being that whereby they fay is conferr'd the power of Order, enabling to confecrate the Eucharift, and offer the Sacrifice of the Mafs; whereas by the other impolition of hands is only conferred the power of Jurifdiction, which they make to be by much the inferior and lefs noble part of the Sacredotal Function; and in this Doctrine of theirs I think them guilty of a double Error : For,

1. Since Imposition of Hands hath been of fuch constant use in the Church of Chrift from the beginning in all Ordinations, and hath been Confectated thereto by the practice of the Apostles themselves, (as from Scripture is most evident) they detract from the Veneration which is due to so ancient a Rite, and to the Example of the holy Apostles, who used it alone without any other, by putting it in the fecond place after a Rite of their own invention, and making it thus inferior thereto; I mean the delivery of the Sacred Vessels, which doth not appear from any of their Ordinals or any other ancient Record of the Church, to have been in use among them above seven hundred years, as *Morimus* a Prieft of their own makes it out unto us. But,

2. I think them as much in a miftake on the other hand, by making this or any other Rite effential to this Administration, fince there is no Divine Inftitution eftablishing any thing at all concerning it. That the Scriptures tell us not of any fuch, the *Romanufts* themfelves freely grant; but what they cannot make out from hence they would prove unto us by the Tradition of their Church; for by that they tell us it hath been delivered down from one Age to another, that both thefe Rites which they hold to be the effential matters of Prieffly Ordination were inftituted and commanded by Chrift himfelf; and they pretend alls to give us a Reafon, as I have afore noted, why this Inftitution should be rather thus preferved down to subfequent Ages by an unwritten Tradition than by the written Word; but this Tradition being most apparently falfe as to one of them, the delivery of the Sacred Vessels (which

I 2

it's

it's plain for a Thouland years was never heard of in the Church, as I have (hown) is by no means a fufficient Testimony to be relied on for the other. That the Apostles ordained by imposition of hands, and that all Churches herein followed their Example, is most certain : But that it is to be received as an effential to the administration in which it is used upon the account of a Divine Institution we have no Authority for it, but from the later Writers of the Church of Rome, which is by no means fufficient to make us fubfcribe thereto. And if the Apoftolical practice be urged on their fide, the antwer is most certain, that all things are not to be held to be of Divine Institution which the Apoftles did, or do they for this reason lay a necessary obligation upon the Church as fuch, becaufe we have their Example for the practice of them. For their Example is not fufficient to inferre a Divine Inftitution for those things which they did, where we have that alone without any precept unto us for the doing of them allo, as from abundance of Inftances in Scripture of things practiced by them, and now totally abolished, may most apparently be made out unto you. And this way of arguing would inferre fuch difficulties upon the Romanifts themselves, as they will never be able to aniwer : For waving other inftances, to come to the particular now in hand, if imposition of Hands in Ordination were on this account to be held for a Di-

(60)

vine Inftitution, what shall become of the fo Generally receiv'd Gygas cum DD Axiom of the Church of Rome, || Summus Pontifex folo verbo ab en citat. 2.8. potest facere & Sacerdotem & Episcopum; That the Pope withde perf. n. 3. out imposition of Hands, or any other Rite whatever, can make both a Prieft and a Bifhop by fpeaking the word only; fo that if he fay unto any one, be thou a Prieft, or be thou a Bifhop, his faying fo only without any further Ceremony shall be fufficient fully and validly to confer either of the faid Offices : For the Pope is no more exculed from any, thing that is of Divine Inftitution, than any other of his Communion; and I suppose none of their Doctors will fay that he is 5 But that although in a High degree he Lords it over all, yet he is equally with all fubject to the Laws of him whofe Vicar he pretends to be. But if it be asked then that if there be no command of Chrift for this Rite, nor any obligation from a Divine prefcript for the use of it, how came it from the beginning of Christianity to be the pra-Ctice of all the Apostles, and what other reason can be given for fo early and general observance of it? To this I answer, That it was a Rite which was received in conformity to the ancient use of it in the Jewish Church to the same purpole : And that I may give you fatisfaction herein, I fhall trace the thing to its first Original, and give you a thorough account of it; and in fo doing, I hope I shall not only answer the prefent objection, but also clear the way for the removing of all those other difficulties which you have raifed to your felf about this particular. idea de brosten dans a da da marian for ar . 20 all is the second the statistic of a second story of the statistic res

The Publick Service of God among the Jews was twofold : First, That of the Temple; and Secondly, That of the Synagogue. That of the Temple confifting only of Sacrifices, Oblations, and the Ceremonies belonging thereto, which were all Typical Reprefentations of the Grand Sacrifice of Chrift our Saviour, once to be offered for all. When he had offered this Sacrifice by dying on the Crofs for us, they all receiv'd their Completion, and thenceforth became totally Abolifhed. But the Service of the Synagogue not confifting of Ceremonial Observances, but of the Moral Duties of Prayer, Praife. Thankfgiving, and in Exhortations and Inftructions to the obeying of Gods Holy Will and Commandments, to which there is a natural and perpetual obligation, was still from the Jewish Oeconomy which ceased continued on to the Christian that followed after it in its stead; and that as far as the nature of things would bear, according to the fame Rules of Difcipline, Order and Practice alfo as formerly; that there being as little variation as poffible, as to the observance of those Duties in the new Oeconomy, from the former practice of them under the old, the Jews who were beyond all other people of the Earth most tenacious of the Traditions and Practices of their Forefathers, might be the easier induced to joyn themselves to the Christian Worship, and with less difficulty be Converted to the Truth thereof. For the Holy Apoftles being primarily fent to the loft Sheep of the Houfe of Ifrael, did as wife Master-builders of the Church of Chrift well confider this, and therefore in forming of the outward order of its worfhip, and the Manner and Discipline of its Government, conform'd themselves to the pattern of the Synagogue, to which it fucceeded as far as the Law of the Golpel, and the nature of that Oeconomy they were then establishing would admit; and hence among many, other things came the name of Elders or Presbyters, (for the later is the fame in Greek what the former is in English) and the manner of Ordaining them by Imposition of Hands to be introduced into the Church of Chrift: Not that there was any Divine precept concerning either the one or the other, but that both were continued in imitation of what was afore practiced in the Church of the Jews. For therein those that had the Government of Ecclefiaftical Affairs, were called Tift. Zekenim, Presbyters or Elders. Of their first appointment to this Office we read Num. 11. where Moles complaining that the charge of the whole Congregation was too heavy for him, Seventy of the Wifeft and Graveft of the People were appointed to be his Affiftants herein, and to bear part of the Duty with him in Instructing and Governing the people according to the Law which God had given unto them; and in order hereto the Spirit of Wildom and Prophefie refted on them, and these constituted the grand Ecclesiastical Council of that Nation called the Sanedrim, which determined all Controverfies concerning the Law of God and directed to all other Eftablishments for the promoting of his Honour and Worship among them. But befides these there were " other

(61)

other Elders also in every particular City, which had there the fame charge upon them for that diffrict, which the others had for the whole Nation, and were those which constituted the Presbytery of that place to take care of the Service of God in the Synagogues, to minister in all the Duties of Holy Worship therein, to instruct the people in the Law of God, to exhort to the observance of it, to give judgement according thereto in all Controverfies, and to exercise the power of binding and loofing, in declaring what was Lawful and what was Unlawful to be done when any doubt or difficulty required their determination herein, to correct fuch as transgreffed the Law. to Excommunicate the Incorrigible, and alfo to receive them again by Abfolution when penitent, and to admit Profelytes into the Church by Baptifin. And in order to qualifie them for these Duties, there were Schools or Universities, in which they were bred up as Paul at the feet of Gamaliel (the then President of the Sanedrim, and chief Professor of Divinity in the University of Jerusalem) to understand the Law of God, and all other parts of Scripture, and to know the determinations of the Learned, which had been afore given concerning all points of doubt or difficulty occurring in any part thereof, and when they had gone thorough fuch a Courfe of Study and Proficiency as rendred them fufficiently verfed herein, they were then ordained Elders or Presbyters by impolition of Hands, and thereby authorized to all those Duties which I have afore mention'd to belong to that Office; and this imposition of hands was then understood in the fame manner as now with us to give the Affiftance of Gods Holy Spirit for the performance, of them. And thus the Hebrew Doctors tell us that the Seventy Elders were Ordained by Moles, and that at the performance of this Rite it was that the Spirit of Prophecy rested on them; of which is mention Numb. 11. v. 25. But in the Ordination of Johna to be the Chief of them after the decease of Moles, the Scriptures themfelves expresly tell us, that it was done by Imposition of Hands, and that thereon the Spirit of God refted on him ; Num. 27. v. 18. and Deut. 34. v.9. The Hebrew Doctors are very large and express concerning all these particulars, and frequent mention is made of them in their Writings.

Traft. Sanedrim cap. 4.

The words of Maimonides, the most eminent of them, are Maimonides in as followeth. Whether the Elders or Presbyters were Members of the great Sanhedrim, or whether they were Members of the leffer Councils, or Presbyteries which were conftituted in every

City, or whether they were of the Triumvirate only appointed to judge of Caules between man and man, it was necessary that every one of them should be ordained by Imposition of Hands by others which had been fo ordained before him. And Moles our Master so ordained Joshua by the Imposition of his Hands; for it is written Numb. 27. v. 23. And he laid his hand upon him and gave him a charge. And fo alfo Moses ordained the Seventy Elders and the Ploty Spirit rested on them; and those Elders created others, and they again others, and so

it hath been found that one hath been Ordained by another through all Ages, up to the time of the Sanhedrim of Joshua, and the Sanhedrim of Moles.

(63)

And this being the state of the Elders or Presbyters of the Jewish Church, and the manner of their admiffion to that Office, (as I have described) it doth answer in so many particulars what was after established in the Church of Christ, as makes it most clear what I have afore faid, that the one was a pattern to the other herein, and that all things of this nature, which were introduced into the latter, were by imitation translated from the former; and this is the fense of abundance of Learned Men that treat of this matter, as well Romanists as Protestants; they all holding, that the Holy Apostles, to make the change the more easie from the old Oeconomy to the new, in forming the outward Order and Difcipline of the Church, did not make all things new therein, but borrowed from the Synagogue of the Jews, as many of its ufages as could be accommodated thereto. And of all those things, of which this may be faid, it is of none more manifest than of the name of Presbyters, and the manner of Ordaining them by imposition of hands, that they both came this way into the Church of Chrift. And an eafie entrance was made them thereto by the fimilitude of the things themfelves; the Christian Prefbyter being the fame in the Church of Christ that the Jewish was in the Synagogue; the duties in which they officiated very little differing, and the end for which imposition of hands was made use of in their Ordination thereto, totally the fame; as from what hath been afore faid may fufficiently appear: For what hath the office of a Christian Presbyter more than what I have afore defcribed to belong to a Presbyter or Elder in the Synagogue of the Jews, excepting only the administring of the Sacrament of the Eucharist, which answered not to any thing of the Synagogue, but to the Paschal Feast; which was a Service totally appropriated to the Temple, and the City of Jerusalem in which it ftood. And what other end is defigned by imposition of hands in the Ordination of a Christian Presbyter, but the giving of the Holy Ghoft? the fame which I have told you was also imported by the fame Ceremony in the Ordination of a Presbyter for the Synagogue only, it was given in the Christian Church in a larger degree then in the Jewish, and also for a more excellent ministration, the one being derived only from Mofes for the teaching of the Law, and the other from Chrift our Lord, for the preaching of his Gospel; and the administring of all the benefits thereof unto Everlaiting Life. And thus far I hope I have made it clear, how this Ceremony of imposition of hands, made use of in our Ordinations, came into the Church of Chrift, that is, not by any Divine Law or Precept from our Saviour, but only by imitation from what was afore practiced in the Synagogue of the Jews : But however fince we find it introduced by the Apoffles themfelves, and in all Ordinations practiced by them from the beginning, who were in fo extraordinary a manner guided by the Holy Spirit of God in

all that they did of this nature; this is fufficient to infer a Divine Approbation of the ule thereof, although not a Divine Inftitution perpetually obligatory thereto; and therefore we cannot, without being guilty of the greateft rathnels, vary from it to any invention of our own, for which we can have no fuch affurance; and this with the apt fignificancy which the Ceremony it felf hath of the thing intended, no doubt hath been the reafon that, it hath ever fince been continued in the Church of Chrift down to this time; there being no Church or Sect of Christians (that I know of) which think any Ordination at all neceffary, that do not make use of this Ceremony therein. Now the manner how Orders were first administred hereby, we gather from Scripture to be thus; when any perfons were made choice of to officiate in any of the Holy Offices of the Church, whether of Bilhop, Prieft or Deacon; First, God Almighty was fought to in their behalf by a folemn Fast, to which the Ember weeks do now answer; and then the Congregation being met, the Ordainer, whether one of the Apoftles themfelves, or of the Bifhops that fucceeded them, having by a Frayer particular for that purpofe, recommended the perfon to be Ordained to the mercy and favour of God, that he would be pleafed to accept of him to that Holy Function to which he was fet apart, and impart unto him fuch a measure of his Gifts and Graces as might fully enable him to all the Duties thereof; then as the proper Minister of God, by his Divine appointment, for this purpose, laid his hands upon him for his receiving all that which had in his behalf been thus prayed for; it being by this Ministerial act, as it were by the hand of God himfelf, reached out unto him; and this was always looked upon as the very act whereby the Office was given, and the full completion of that administration whereby any were admitted thereto, and for feveral Ages after we find no other Ceremony used therein. But Imposition of hands alone was all along looked on as the fole Ceremonial act whereby the Office was conferred, whether it were of Bifhop, Prieft, or Deacon ; it being thereto as the Seal to the Patent by which they acted in their Ministry, and the application thereof that which impowered them to all the duties of it. And for this reason, among the Greeks, Ordination and Imposition of hands are fignified by the fame word ; and alfo in the Writings of the Apoftles themielves, we have inftances hereof, Acts 14. v. 23. and 2 Cor. 8. v. 19. in both these places the word which by the Romanists themselves is Tranflated to Ordain, is in the Original Greek zeregrover, which properly fignifies to lay on hands, which fufficiently imports, that in that Ceremony the whole act of Ordination was underftood to confift, without any of those imperative Forms, which you feem to lay fo much ftrefs upon, we having no Authority in the leaft to make it out unto us that any fuch were at all in use for near a thousand years after Christ, as I have already shown : Neither is there any fuch necessity for them (as you urge) to declare the intent of

(64)

the

the Ceremony, or which of the different Orders of the Church it is which is conferred thereby in Ordination ; feeing this may be as well manifested by a publick declaration to the people in the beginning of the administration, and also in the fubsequent prayers, which were offered up unto God in behalf of the perfon to be Ordained, for his accepting of him to the Office, and his imparting to him his Divine Gifts, to enable him to the Duties of it, as it is evident that it was done by both thefe ways in the Primitive Church, without any fuch Forms as you think fo neceffary thereto; for to express the thing the more plainly to you; when a Fast had been appointed in order to the Ordination of a Presbyter, when the Congregation being met, the end of that meeting was declared, for the Ordaining of fuch an one there present to be a Presbyter, and when by particular Prayers he had been recommended to God for his imparting to him his Gifts and Graces for that Office, (as was the ancient manner of Ordination) after all this had been done, when the hands of the Bifhop and the Presbytery were laid on him for the conferring of the Office, certainly there needed no new declaration to express the end for which it was done. And that this was anciently the practice of the Church of Rome it felf, thus to Ordain by Impolition of hands, without any fuch Forms annexed ; we have a most evident proof from their own Ordinal, it being still thus retained therein : For in the Roman Ordinal, Impolition of hands in the Ordination of a Prieft is twice administred; the last time indeed it hath a Form annexed, the same almost which we use; [Receive the Holy Ghost, &c.] But of the first the Rubrick of the Ordinal fays; " Pontifex stans ante faldistorium suum cum Mitra or " nulla oratione nullove cantu pramissi imponit simul utramque manum super " caput cujuslibet Ordinandi successive nibil dicens, idema; faciunt post eumom-"nes Sacerdotes qui adjunt; i.e. The Bishop standing before bis Faldstool with his Mitre on his head, without any Prayer or Hymn premised, puts both his hands successively on the head of every one to be Ordained, without speaking any thing at all, and after him all the Priefts that are prefent do the fame thing. Now that this Impolition of hands, which is thus administred in the Ordination of a Presbyter, with filence, and without any Form of words at all fpoken at the doing of it, is the true and antient Impolition of hands which they have received down by Tradition from the former Ages of the Church," and by which alone the Order is conferred, and not the other, Impolition of hands after administred, I have these Arguments to make it most manifest 1 (m) :: unto you."

(65)

First, Becaufe this later Imposition of hands with the Form of words with which it is administred, are both of them but lately introduced into their Church, they being to be found in none of their Ordinals, till about four hundred years fince; or do any of their Ritualists, which are of ancienter date, make the least mention of them ; whereas the other Impolition

polition of hands, is that which all of them make very particular expressiand aby minder of " surveyor en on of.

of. Secondly, The true and ancient Impolition of hands in the Ordination of a Presbyter was always administred by the Bishop, with the Imposition of the hands of the Presbytery alfo joyned therewith, and this not only the Decrees of Councils, but the Practice and Examples of the Holy Apoftles themselves do direct to : But the Presbytery in the Roman Ordinal do no where lay on their hands with the Bishop on the person to be Ordained to the-Prieftly, Function, but in this first Imposition of hands only, which is adminiftred, without any Form at all, in perfect filence ; and therefore this alone muft be that Impolition of hands which confers the Order, and this even the Council of Trent it felf doth plainly enough fay. For in the 14th Seffion and 3d Chapter of Extream Unction, treating of the proper Ministers of that Rite or Sacrament, as they call it, do there declare that they must be, 4. Aut, Episcopi aut Sacerdotes ab ipsis-rite, Ordinati, per, Impositionem manuum " Preflyterii; i.e. Either Bishops or Priests regularly Ordained by them with the Impolition of the hands of the Prefbytery. From whence it follows, that if those only are regularly made Priefts who are fo Ordained by the Bifhop with the Impolition of the hands of the Presbytery (as is here afferted) that Impolition of hands alone in the Roman Ordinal, muft be the Rite which confers the Order, where the Presbyters as well as the Bifhop bear their part in the administration, by laying on their hands allo, which is no where done in all that Office, but in that first Imposition of hands only which is

7. cap. 2. (b) Page 224. 23.9633 pers both hi D.o. 5. 52.

administred in perfect filence. And for those reasons, (a) Lib.3. Extrcit. (a) Morinus and (b) Habertus, both Priefts of the Roman Church, and Eminently Learned above most other of that Communion, in the points we now treat of, do plainly affered that this Imposition of hands is the effential matter of Or-(c) De Saor. Ord. ders, and (c) Merbesius a later Writer, and several others alfo of that Church do affent with them herein. And I hope

-smb10 odie Arguments and Authorities of this nature may be fufficient to convince you that there is no fuch necessity for those Forms in Ordination, which you to much contend for; or that Impolition of hands is altogether a dumb and infignificant fign, when administred without them, as your Paper afferts; fince by what hath been faid it plainly appears, that even in the Church of Rome it felf, for which you fo earneftly argue in this particular, the Imposition of hands which confers the Order of Priesthood, is even that which is thus administred in perfect filence, without any Form of words at all joyned therewith and made are been or the more the administration of the second se

But becaufe you lay fo much ftrefs upon the Matter and Form of Orders, as if without being exact in thefe, no Ordination can be fully and validly administred. I think it proper alfo to acquaint you, that all that Divinity con-

cerning

cerning the Matter and Form of Orders, which the Schoolmen make fo much pudder about, and is at prefent from them made fo much use of in this Controversie by our Adversaries against us, is totally of late invention; there being nothing at all of it either in Scripture, or any of the Writings of the Ancients for above twelve hundred years after Chrift, the very names of Matter and Form of Orders being till then totally unknown. But about the year 1250. the Philolophy of Aristotle, which makes the substance or effence of all things to confift of Matter and Form, being translated out of Arabick into Latin, was with great greediness received by the Schoolmen, and foon incorporated by them into all their Divinity; and thenceforth they taking him for their Text, equally with the Scriptures themfelves, and according to his method in the definition of things ascribing to each its Matter and its Form, introduced these terms also into the Doctrine of their Sacraments; and obferving these to confist of an outward Sign or Ceremony, and a form of words spoken at the Administration of it, for the fake of the agreement or fimilitude which is between the word formula, a form of words, and the word forma, which fignifieth the Aristotelical form, made this form of words to be the effential Form, and the outward Ceremony the effential Matter which makes up the whole nature and effence of every Sacrament; and from hence it is that the matter and form of Orders (which they make to be one of their Sacraments) became first talked of among Divines; and all that heap of Rubbifh which the Schoolmen and those that follow them have built hereupon, and no better foundation then this have you for making any form of words spoken in Ordination to be effential thereto. Had our Saviour indeed inftituted any form of words to be fpoken at the Administration of the outward Rite, as he did in Baptifme, then I confess that Institution would have made it effential thereto and the whole would have been void and null without it. However fuppoling Orders a Sacrament, it could not be the effential Form thereof, for that only can be the effential Form of a thing which gives it its determinate Effence, and actually and ultimately conftitutes it to be what it is, and therefore nothing elfe can be the effential form of a Sacrament, but that alone which actually gives it the nature and effence of a Sacrament; which no form of words can do, for if we confider in either of the Sacraments that are truely and undoubtedly fuch, the outward visible fign, and the Form of words alone, they can make nothing of themfelves but a liveless infignificant Ceremony, unless fomething else be taken in to give the effence and nature of a Sacrament thereto. In truth therefore, as well the Form of words as the outward fign are both of them of the matter of the Sacrament; and it is only the relation and conformity which both must have to the Inftitution of our Saviour with the concurrence of the Divine Grace according to the promife made in the inftitution, which can make any Sacramental Administration to be truly and effentially fuch. For no outward

(67)

K 2

vifible

visible fign with any form of words whatever, unless it hath a Divine Institution whereto to refer, and bears with it an exact conformity thereto, can ever arrive to the true nature and effence of a Sacrament ; and therefore fuppofing Orders to be a Sacrament of the new Law, as our Adverfaries would have, and that there was a Divine Institution, not only for the outward fign, but allo for the form of words made ule of in the conferring of them, yet it can never be faid that the form of words only, without any further refpect, can give that determinate effence to the Sacrament as actually and ultimately to conflitute it to be a Sacrament, (which is the nature of every effential form to do, in refpect of the thing to which it belongs) and confequently can never be the effential form thereof. And from hence you may plainly fee, that all which our Adversaries fay of the effential form of Orders, and on which from them you fo much infift on, hath neither Scripture, Antiquity or Reafon for its fupport; but is totally grounded on no other foundation then the Philosophy of Ariliotle, and the mistakes and dotages of the Schoolmen built thereon.

As to what you fay concerning the effential form being contained in the Prayers of the *Roman* Ordinal, and that therefore before the imperative forms were added, Imposition of Hands and Prayers were fufficient with them for the conferring of Orders; but cannot be with us, because in none of the Prayers of our Ordinal, this effential Form is contained. I Answer, If by the effential Form you mean those very same words spoken by the Bission at the administring of the outward Rite or Matter as they call it, which the generality of the *Romiss* Church call the form of Orders, I deny that they are contained in any of their Prayers, and if you think they are, you should have told me in which.

But Secondly, If by the effential Form you mean no more than words in the Prayers fignifying the Office conferr'd (which I fuppofe must be all that you mean thereby, if you mean any thing that is fenfe) then I anfwer, that the prayers in our Ordinal do as fully contain that which you call the effential Form of Orders as any in the Roman Ordinal can be faid to do. And although you will not allow this of the Prayer immediately before imposition of hands, or of that which follows immediately after in the Ordination of a Prieft, yet you cannot deny it of the Collect for the occasion, where it is most proper to be looked for; for that is as followeth : Almighty God, Giver of all good things, who by thy Holy Spirit haft appointed divers Orders of Ministers in the Church, mercifully behold these thy Servants now called to the Office of Priesthood, and replenish them so with the truth of thy Doctrine, and adorn them with innocency of Life, that both by word and good Example they may faithfully serve thee in this Office, to the glory of thy Name, and the Edification of thy Church, through the merits of Jesus Christ. And if you look over all the prayers of the Roman Ordinal, I think you cannot find in any of them the Office

Office of a Prieft more exprelly, mention'd than in this : And therefore I hold ftill to my Inference, that if the Prayers with impolition of hands may be fufficient for the conferring of the order of Priefthood in the Roman ordinal, this must be also sufficient in ours. And I cannot possibly see what farther you can object against this, unless it be that the Prayer I have mention'd goeth before the Rite of impolition of Hands in our Ordinal, whereas you may perchance think that it ought to come after, rightly to answer the end for which I urge it. But if you pleafe to confider those passages of Scripture which tell us of the manner of ordaining practiced by the Holy Apostles, as it is alwayes expreffed in them to be done by Prayer and Impolition of hands, fo allo shall you find that Prayer was first, and Imposition of hands after : So Acts 6. v. 6. in their Ordaining of the feven Deacons, it is faid, that when they had prayed they laid their hands on them; and fo Acts 13. v. 3 of the Ordination. of Paul and Barnabas to be the Apostles of the Gentiles, When they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands upon them, they feat them away ; which paffages plainly evidence unto us, that their, method of Ordaining was first. by Prayer, in the name of the Church, to Confecrate the perfon unto God for the Office to which he was fet apart ; and then, as in Gods ftead, according to the authority they had received from him, in order hereunto by Impolition of hands to receive him to this Office, and confer the power thereof . upon him, and that this was the completion of the whole administration made use of in this matter. And although Acts 14. v. 23. it is faid of Paul and Barnabas, when they had Ordained them Elders or Presbyters in every City, and had prayed with fasting; yet we are to understand what is here last placed to have been first done, it being a thing very usual with the Sacred as well as other Writers, while they relate matters of fact, not always to observe the exact order in which they were done, as from many inftances in Scripture. may be made appear unto you; and that this place is fo to be understood, we have the Rhemists themselves on our fide, who in their notes on this place plainly tell us, that the Fasting and Prayers here mentioned were preparatives to Holy Orders.

(69)

In the next place you quarrel with me for mifreciting your words, which I confefs is a great fault, if I am guilty of it, and would be contrary to that exact funcerity with which I ever defire to deal with all men, especially in matters of Religion : But having carefully reviewed both mine own and your Papers, I can see no reason for this charge upon me. In my Answer to your first Paper, I observed that the grand defect which our Adversaries charge our Orders with, is for omitting this Form in the Priestly. Ordination, *Receive thon Authority to offer Sacrifice unto God, and to Celebrate Mass both for the Living and the Dead* which I told you could not be an effential defect, because this Form it felf was a novel addition, and not used in the Church of *Rome* it felf for near a thousand years after Christ. To this you Answer in **your** your lecond Paper in these words; Although they have added that to theirs of offering Sacrifice for the Living and the Dead, yet in regard they do before in their Ordinal expressly give all Priestly power which we did not, the other is but an instruction to let them know what power they had received; and for what they were to make use of it, by vertue of that all Priestly power expressly given them before. From which words; in Answer to what you charge me with, I have these things to fay:

First, That this being defigned to Answer what I before faid in reference to the Form; [Receive power to offer Sacrifice to God, and celebrate Maß both for the Living and the Dead] I suppose no one that should read your Paper but would understand your abovementioned words therein to be a concession of the whole of it to be a novel additional in the Roman Ordinal; and if it be not fo, your Answer will by no means feem pertinent to the thing objected.

Secondly, Whereas you limit your concellion to the later part of the abovementioned Form only, and fay you did only grant, for the Celebrating of Maß for the Living and the Dead, that it was within these five hundred years first expressed in the Roman Ordinal, but not for offering Sacrifice to God, your own words above recited show this to be most falle; for there you tay, [Although they had added that to theirs of offering Sacrifice for the Living and the Dead, &c.] which plainly expressed the novel addition to be of offering Sacrifice for the Living and the Dead, and not of Celebrating Maß only. And this I think is sufficient not only to clear my felf from being guilty of that mifreciting which you charge me with, but also to retort it upon your felf; who it is plain, to fix this charge upon me have fallified and basely prevaricated about your own words.

And whereas you fay you are affired, that the offering of Sacrifice to God was ever expressed in the Roman Ordinal, and that the Celebrating Mass for the Living and the Dead, was all along before the practice of the Church. I Answer.

Firff, That if by Sacrifice you mean a true, proper and propitiatory Sacrifice, as the Church of *Rome* now holds, whoever it was that hath affured you that the Ordinals of the firft Ages of Chriftianity ever gave a Prieft power of offering any fuch, hath abufed you with a most grois fallity, and balely flandered the Primitive Church, in charging fuch an impiety upon them. And

Secondly, As to Celebrating Mass for the Living and the Dead; it is a cheat; which the innocent and pure times of Christianity could never be guilty of; for it is an imposture of their own invention, cunningly devifed by them to get Money, and of no earlier date then their new found Regions of Purgatory, on which it depends, the one being a Prat of the other, and both without any the least right or title to give them a Legitimation among the true and genuine Doctrines of Jefus Christ. But thoroughly to handle these

these particulars would be to defert the fubject in hand to run into other Queffions; and therefore I shall fay no more of them at prefent, but that I fhall be ready to make them out unto you when loever you fhall defire. In our And whereas you put me upon the proof of what I faid, that the Learned eft of the Roman Communion hold, that the laft imperative words fpoken at the daff Impolition of handsec Receive the Holy Gholt, & Con are the alone effential Form whereby the Orders of Priefthood are conferred, and exprefs your felf in a manner concerning it, implying as if I had told you more than I can make out, it lies upon me to do my felf right; as well as to give you fatisfaction in making good what I have faid in this particular, wand I affure you I want not Authorities enough in order hereuntos; but a third a thi For Bonaventure in his athe Book (2) on the Sentences, (a) Diffinct. 24. Part. 2. Art. 1. plainly faith it : And to doth alfo Petrus Sotus, in his Book de Institutione Sacerdotum (b); both of them making Imposi-() Liet. 5. de tion of Hands with these words, of Receive the Holy Ghoffer Sacramento Or &c.] the only effential Matter and Form of Prieftly/Ordi- I divise ! La. pation: And Kafquezoi (c) thus understands them as exclude of (c) In teriam Thoma, Dispilt.

ing all other Matter and Form to be effential thereto. And 239. cap. 2. most express to this purpole are the words of Becamas; an

eminent Jefuit, and, one that particularly bent his Fury against the Church of Englands: For speaking of the twofold Ceremony made use of in Prieffly Ordination, the Delivery of the Sacred Vessels, with this form of words; [Receive power to offer Sacrifice, &tc.] and Imposition of Hands of to not that with this form [Receive the Holy Ghost; &c.] (d) he con- (d) Di Sacracludes that the later only is effential to the Sacrament (as mentis, cap. 26. Quest. 4.

tal Rite belonging thereton. And that this mult neceffarily follow, from fuch other Doctrines as they hold, I thall hereafter have a more particular occasion to make out unto you, when I come to treat of that which I have in my former papers promited you, and which you for much call upon me to give you fatisfaction in; that is, the fufficiency of our Forms to confer all Prieffly Power on the Perfons ordained by them. And to this alfo, I hall refer the confideration of what you fay in the two next Paragraphs; t as being the place molt proper for its viron, a yns givin such is alloging the place

What you tell me in the next place after concerning Epifcopal Ordination; is all prevarication: In my first paper to you I proved the validity of our Form for Epifcopal Ordination by the fame reach by which Vafquez proves it for the Church of Rame, and in your answer you plainly allow it to be good and fully grant that this Form [Take the Holy Ghost; &c.] made use of in our old Ordinal for Epifcopal Ordination may be fufficient alone for that purpose; and affign this reaction for it; because a Bishop in his Ordination doth not receive any new Character, but hath only that power and character

(71)

racter further extended which was afore virtually in him from his Priefthood. But then you tell me; This is nothing to the Point between us, that being not of the Epifcopal Office, but of the Priefthood only, which you think our Forms not fufficient to confer. But now in your anfwer to what I replyed thereto, you deny all this which you have faid. For you tell me, Firft; That you did not allow our Form of Epifcopal Ordination to be fufficiently perfect : And Secondly, That you did not fay, that a Bifhop did not receive a new character, but only in the perfon of Valquez, and that this is not your opinion; but how nuch you fallify and prevaricate in faying this, your own words (to which Frefer you) are an undeniable evidence againft you, be who will judge between us in this matter is But be it fo as you will have it, this will not however ferve your turn. For though you will not allow the Form of our Epifcopal Ordination to be good, yet there is no Roman Catholick but muft; and what you pretend to fay in the perfon of Valquez, is not Valquez's opinion, but plain the contrary now elect the second second

And Firft, I läy, All Roman Catholicks must allow the form of our Epifcopal Ordination to be good, because it contains therein the whole of theirs; and therefore if theirs be good, ours must be fo allow. For the Form of Epifcopal Ordination in the Roman Ordinal is, Accipe Spiritum Sanctum, i. e. Take the Holy Ghoft; which very words are also in ours, and although there are other words added after, yet these cannot be faid to detract from the perfection of the Form, but abundantly to add thereto, as expressing an Exhortation to the duties of the office; for which the ordained receives the Holy Ghoft in the very words of the Holy Apostle St. Paul to Timothy, whom

he had afore by like giving of the Holy Ghoft, ordained a
De Satris Electionibus & ordinationibus. pag.
Hallier *, I confeis, makes mention alfo of the delivery of the Book of the Gofpels in Epifcopal Ordination, to be an effential Matter; and these words ipoken at the doing of it [Receive the Gofpel, and go preach to the people committed

to thy Charge, for God is able to encrease unto thee his Grace, who liveth and reigneth to all Eternity] to be an effential Form; that is, a partial effential Form, which with the other, as a partial effential Form alfo, makes up the whole effence of that Ordination; but he propose this only as an opinion which may feem probable without citing any Authority to make it out or naming any other Writer on his fide to back him herein; and in truth I know not of any that do, there being none that I have met with who affign the

Matter and Form of this Administration, but agree with Valguez in testiam Thoma disput. 240. n. 58. and thefe words [*Receive the Holy Ghost*] the alone Form; and that in the applying this Matter and this Form together, the Sacrament doth confift. But allow it to be as Hallier proposeth, that the delivery of the

the Book of the Gofpels is a partial effential Matter, and the words fpoken at the doing of it in the Roman Ordinal, a partial effential Form; and that this Rite as well as the other muft concur to make up the true effence and perfec. tion of Epifcopal Ordination; vet even as to this, our Ordinal will be as perfect as theirs; for with us alfo, not only the Book of the Gofpels, but the whole Bible is delivered by the Ordainers to the Bifhop Ordained : And although our form fpoken at the doing of it be not exactly the fame with that in the Roman Ordinal, yet it includes the whole fum and fubstance of it in other words, (which is all that they themselves require to make a form fufficient) and not only this, but also in a much more perfect and fuller manner expresseth the whole intent of that Ceremony than the other doth : And therefore after all that can be faid in this matter, whatfoever cavil an Adverfary may make against the form of our Priestly Ordination, there is none the least pretence or colour in our Episcopal Ordination on this account as much as to fuggest an exception.

(73)

And Secondly, As to the opinion of Valquez, in whole perfon you pretend it was that you faid that a Bishop in his Ordination doth not receive any new Character, but hath only that Power and Character further extended which was afore virtually in him as a Prieft; it is plain he fays no fuch thing, but afferts quite the contrary : For his words are in Tertiam Thome Disput. 240. c. s. N. 54. that in the Ordination of a Bifhop there is no fuch thing as the extension of the Priestly Power and Character, but that a new power is conferr'd. And although he fays this is done the Sacerdotal character still remaining yet fince he allows Epifcopal Ordination to be a * Sacrament he must allow it allo to imprint a new chara-* 1 Difput. 240. cter as well as give a new power or elfe contradict the gene-CAP 4. ral Doctrine of his Church, which univerfally holds that the Sacrament of Orders always imprints a Character, and belides to fay that Episcopal Ordination gives a new power and not a new Character is a thing inconceivable; the new Character being nothing elfe according to their own definitions, but a new power; but however it fufficiently obviates all that you fay, that he plainly declares his opinion to be that there is no fuch thing as the extension of the former Character and Power in Episcopal Ordination, but that a new power is conferr'd thereby ; and therefore it is most evident that you fay not this in the perfon of Valquez, but as a Doctrine which you have picked up from our Adverfaries, among whom it is generally afferted that the Episcopal Office doth not conftitute a new order, or confer a new power different from the Sacerdotal, but is only the Sacerdotal farther extended as you express it; but this is a Doctrine which I could eafily fhow you involves fo many abfurdities as to be no bet-De Sacramento ordinis cap. 5. ter than down-right nonsense; as Bellarmine himself in a manner

confesseth it to be, but fince you fay this is not your opinion there is no occa-As

fion for it.

As to Bifhop Ridleys not being confecrated by the Roman ordinal, although you have run into fo many demonstrable mistakes about it already, and have been fo often told that this is a thing on which the caufe doth not at all depend, yet I perceive you will not forget it, but tell me that you are fully fatisfied that it was fo as you fay; but if what you mention in your paper is all you have to urge for it, I perceive you are one that can very eafily be fatisfied in any thing which you think may make for the Caute of Rome against us. For to deal plainly with you, there is neither Truth, Senfe, nor Reafon, in that which you write on this particular. You fay that you find in the Statutes of the first of King Edward the 6th. that they (meaning I fuppole the Protestants) took upon them to Administer Sacraments in new ways after their own inventions, and that for this reason an ACt was made that year prohibiting of them; and from hence you infer that new ways were allo made use of in ordination; and confequently that Bifhop Ridley was ordained by fome fuch new way, and not by the Roman ordinal; and this feems to be the last refuge you have to make out what you would have allowed you in this point. But in truth you having been mir'd amongst abundance of Abfurdities concerning it already, the more you ftrive to get out, the deeper you get in. For,

1. Granting what you fay to be true, that there was fuch a Statute in the first year of King Edward, prohibiting the Administration of Sacraments, and among them that of orders, according to new ways; yet certainly after this Statute was made, and those new ways prohibited as you fay, none durft ordain but by the old way of the Roman ordinal, till the other which was afterwards used, was Established by Law in the fourth year of that Kings Reign; and therefore, if not Ridley who was confectated in the first year of King Edward before any Parliament fate; yet certainly Farrer, who was made Bishop in the second year of his Reign after the time when you will have this prohibiting Statute to be made mult be Confectated by the Roman ordinal only. And therefore if the Argument will not hold as to Ridley, yet certainly it must as to this other Holy Martyr; that it was not for any defect in the ordinal by which he was confectated that those Marian Perfecutors that brought him to the stake would not allow him to be a Bishop.

But 2. Having looked over all the Statutes of the first year of King Edmard the fixth I find no fuch thing as you fay in any of them. There is an Act indeed for a new way of Electing of Bishops but nothing as to the manner of their Confectation. And there is another Act also which complains of Abuses in Matters of Religion, and particularly as to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper; but this refers only to irreverent and abusive speaking of those Holy things, and not to any innovations and changes made concerning them.

3. In the third year of that Kings Reign, there was I must confels an Act passed of the nature of what you fay, whereby the reformed Liturgy was first first authorifed in the Preamble of which mention is made of divers forms of prayers and different Rites and Ceremonies used both in Cathedral and Parish Churches, not only in the daily Service but also in the Administration of Sacraments, and that some of them had been lately introduced, which are there called new Rites and Innovations. And if this be that which you refer to, as I suppose, there are these two things to be faid concerning it.

1. That those various differences and difagreements of Rites and Ceremonies then used in the Church, which this ACt refer's to; were not all from the Protestants, but most of them from the Papists themselves; who had different Forms of Prayers, and different Rites and manners of Worship of long time before in this Land, according to the different uses of Sarum, York, Bangor and Lincoln; as the ACt expressed to the thing as a Uniformity of publick Worship in this Land till this ACt; and therefore you are not to understand that all those things were the innovations of Protestants, which are prohibited therein.

2. That it cannot be denied that Innovations caufed by *Proteftants* alfo, are mentioned in this Act, and that feveral zealous people in the Reign of King *Edward*, finding the Government to favour a Reformation, made too much haft to lay afide those Superfitions and Corruptions which offended them, and went before the publick Authority herein in Reforming the publick Worfhip, before any Law was made to give them Warrant fo to do: And hence came as various manners of Worfhip among *Proteftants*, as were among *Papifts* before; for the prevention of both which, and bringing all things to an exact Uniformity, this Act was made. But that any of the Innovations mention'd in this Act, were in the manner of Ordaining; or that any Bifhop in giving of Orders, did ever vary from the old Ordinal used in King *Henry* the Eighths time, till the Act made in the 4th. year of King *Edwards* Reign did Authorife them to to do, I utterly deny: And that for these following Reafons.

First, This Act plainly refers those Innovations to popular Zeal, but those that had the power of Ordaining were only the Bishops, the same perfons who had the chief hand in making this Act; and therefore there is no likelyhood that they should be guilty of those Innovations which are there fo much complained of the guilt of guilt of the same per-

Secondly, The Preamble of all Acts ever bearing Reference to the fublequent Law Enacted by them; the former never ufeth to recite any other Abufes; but what the later is made to be a Remedy againft : And therefore there being no Remedy in this Act againft any Innovations made in the manner of Ordaning (the Liturgy then Authorited not having the Ordinal in it) or any the leaft mention therein that there was any fuch thing, it is demonfiration that none fuch could be meant or intended by the Preamble.

1. 2

Thirdly,

Thirdly, It is fo far from being likely, that any Innovations fhould be made in the manner of Ordaining till the Law authorifed it, that if you pleafe to ask your Brother, who is a Lawyer, he will tell you that it is impoffible any tuch thing could be done by reaton of the fevere penalties and forfeitures which both the Ordainer as well as the Ordained mult neceffarily incur thereby. For,

1. For any Bifhop to ordain by any other than the Legal Form, or at all to vary from it, which only the Roman Ordinal was for the three first years of King Edward the 6th's Reign, would bring him into a I ramunire, which is one of the feverest penalties the Law inflicts, as containing a forfeiture, not only of Lands, Goods and Preferments, but also of Liberty and Protection too during Life. And whereas Hooper, appointed to be Bishop of Glocefter in that Kings Reign defired only to be Confectated without the Episcopal Vestments, and Oath of Canonical Obedience; and got the Earl of Warwick, then the greatest man in the Kingdom, and who at that

|| Burnets Hiftory of the Reformation, Part.2. pag. 154. time govern'd all at his pleafure, to intercede for him; yet the Arch-Bifhop would not confent thereto, || for his Anfwer was it would make him incur a Præmunire. And,

2. As to the Perfons Ordained, fhould they have received Orders by any other than Legal Forms, it would have drawn a Legal Invalidity upon the whole Administration, and left the perfons fo ordained (although they might have had all the Effentials of Orders thereby) utterly incapable of any Ecclefiaftical promotion whatever, a Legal Ordination being always a neceffary requifite to make any man capable of an Ecclefiaftical Benefice: And therefore fhould Bifhop *Ridley*, or Bifhop *Farrer* have been ordained by any new Form different from the *Roman*, which was then the only Legal Ordinal in this Land, they could not be Legally invefted with their Bifhopricks, could acquire no right to their Temporalties, or to have a place in Parliament, or would any of their Acts or Leafes have been good in Law; and we never heard that any of those things were ever disputed till the Cruelty of the *Marian* Perfecution came upon them.

Fourthly, Sanders himfelf, one of the most virulent Adversaries of our Reformation, fays the contrary; for treating of this Parliament, which au-

thorifed the new Ordinal in the Reign of King Edward, he Di Schi (mate Anglifays, it was then Enacted, That whereas the Bishops and Presbyters of England, were even unto that time Ordained in the (ame manner almost as with Catholicks, (excepting the Oath

of Obedience to the Pope, which all denied) for the future Ordinations should be performed by another altogether differing Form, prefcribed by themselves. Which is a plain Testimony from a Writer whole Authority, I suppose, none that are against us in this matter will deny, that till the Parliament

Enasted

Enacted the making of a new Ordinal in the 4th. year of King Edward the 6th. Bishops and Priests were still ordained according to the Roman Ordinal in all things excepting the Oath of Obedience to the Pope, which no Bifhop took at his Ordination after the Supremacy of the Church was vefted in the Crown. And therefore Ridley and Farrer being made Bifhops before that Act. must necessarily be ordained by no other but the Roman Ordinal. And therefore although in the beginning of King Edward's Reign, before the Liturgy was establish'd, some zealous Protestants taking encouragement from the favour they receiv'd from the Government, might of their own heads in those Churches as were in their power, make fuch alterations in the publick Worthip, and the Administration of the two Sacraments of Eaptifme and the Lords Supper, and other holy Rites, as you call new ways of their own Invention, yet as to your Question, Why might they not also as well Coufecrate and Ordain according to their own Inventions? I hope what I have faid is a full answer that there could be no fuch thing. At best you propose it only as a Conjecture, which you inferr'd without any Reafon or Argument in the leaft to enforce it. And what I have faid, I hope may be fufficient to affure you that there can be none for it. As to Mr. Acton's Paper, to which you refer me, I know nothing of it, having never feen it, or any thing elfe which came from him to the Gentleman you mention, and therefore can give you no answer thereto.

(77).

In the laft place you feem to taken with those Conceptions of yours which you have vented in the paper you fent me, that you would perfwade me not to attempt any further Anfwer, but that tamely yielding this Queftion I thould proceed to another which you propole, concerning the confiftency of the validity of our Orders with the fixth Canon of the Council of Nice. But I must beg your pardon for not observing the first part of your Command in tamely yielding the Caufe to those weak suggestions which you fent me; I hope whatloever your opinion might be of them before, I have by this time shown you, that there is nothing unanfwerable in them; and if I have transgreffed in doing fo, I will endeavour to make amends for it in giving you" full fatisfaction to what is the fecond part of your Command in reference to the fixth Canon of the Council of Nice. The Question which you propose concerning it is this : Whether any Bilhop or Arch-bilhop can validly be made fuch, without the Confent of his Superior, or by faculty from him for his Confectation ? In order to the giving you full fatisfaction as to this, I will first fet down the words of the Canon it felf, and then endeavour to Anfwer your Queftion concerning it.

And First, The words of the fixth Canon of the Council of Nice are as followeth. Let ancient Customs still take place, those that are in Egypt, Libya, and Pentapolis, that the Bishop of Alexandria have power over all these, because such also is the Custom of the Bishop of Rome. And accordingly in Antioch,

Antioch, and other Provinces, let the Priviledges be preferved to the Churches. This also is altogether evident, that if any man be made a Bishop without the confent of the Metropolitan, this great Synod Decrees fuch an one to be no Biskop. And if two or three, out of a contentions humour, Shall oppose the Common Election duely and regularly made according to the Canon of the Church, let the Majority of voices in this Cafe prevail. Thus far the words of the Canon ; and the Argument which you deduce from hence, is, I fuppofe, becaufe Archbishop Parker was confecrated without the Popes Bulls, therefore his Confectation must be void and null; and he being for this reason no Bishop, confequently could make none elfe fo : And therefore all the Bifhops that have been fince in the English Church, deriving their Orders from him, are in truth and reality no Bifhops, or invefted with any power to ordain others; and confequently that all Ordinations administred fince in the Church of England, being through this defect null and void, we have no fuch thing as true Orders among us. And thus far having urged your Argument for you with all the ftrength that the thing can bear, in Anfwer thereto I fhall lay down theie following particulars.

1. That you could not have lighted on any Canon of the Church more unluckily for the Caufe of Rome, which you are fo zealous for, than this you have mention'd, it being that which directly overthrows the Supremacy of the Pope, and puts him upon the level with all other Metropolitans of the Chriftian Church. STORE FOR IS RE

2. That allowing this Canon to have all the force you will give it, yet if Orders be an Institution of Jefus Christ, they cannot be annull'd by any breach thereof; for Ecclefiastical Canons are only the Ordinances of Men, and therefore cannot annul or invalidate that which hath a Divine appointment for the original of its Inftitution ; and therefore in this cafe the fay-

ordinis. cap. 26. Quest. 2.

ing of Becanus the Jefuit falls in very pat to answer your || De Sacramento Objection : || Prohibitio Ecclesia solum facit ut Ordinatio sit illicita non autem ut fit irrita. The probibition of the Church only makes that an Ordination may be illegal, not that it can be null.

For the power which is given by God, cannot be taken away by the prohibition of the Church. But fince a Bishop hath received power to ordain others according to Divine Inftitution, although he lye under all the Canonical Impediments that poffibly he can be liable unto to hinder him from the Execution of his Office, yet if he will notwithstanding proceed therein to the conferring of Orders, the Character is as fully given by him, as he himfelf. received it : And in this cafe the old Rule I have afore mention'd, must again take place, quod fieri non debet factum valet ; although the thing ought not to be done, yet is valid when done : And therefore allowing what you fay to be true that the Bishops who ordained Arch-bishop Parker without the Popes Bull, as well as he himself that was thus ordained by them were guilty of

the

the breach of this Canon, yet at the most it can only be an uncanonical, not an invalid Ordination.

(79)

3. Therefore as to the words of the Canon, [this great Synod decrees fuch an one to be no Bifhop] can refpect only his Benefice, not his Office and Character; that is, that fuch an one as fhould be thus Ordained a Bifhop of any place without the Confent of his Metropolitan, fhould not be allowed to be Bifhop of that place, fo as there to execute the Office, or any where enjoy the Honour and Priviledges belonging thereto; not that his Ordination fhould be looked on as invalid, as to the Character and Office of a Bifhop conferred on him thereby : Becaufe if that be given according to Chrifts Inflitution, it cannot be taken away again by any Inflitutions of men whatever, but according to the Doctrine of the Church of *Rome*, the Character being indelebly imprinted on him, it is no more in the power of the Church to deprive him of that, than to deprive him of his Baptifine.

4. You muft not look on Ecclefiaftical Canons in how folemn a manner foever made to be fuch Sacred and immutable things as to put a neceffary obligation upon the Church indifpentably to obferve them through all times after. For they are no more than other humane Laws made to obviate the prefent Grievances, and regulate the diforders of the Body for which they are made; and in the fame manner alfo as the Circumftances of Time, Place and Things alter, frequently grow into difufe and become obfolete thereby; and that this particularly was the cafe of that Canon of the Council of *Nice*, which you infift on, will plainly appear; for it was never defigned as a Law to reach the whole Church of Chrift through all times and places of its Eftablifhment fo as for ever to lay an obligation upon all that are Chriftians to obferve it. Neither was it ever in the power of any Council to make any fuch, but as moft other Canons fo efpecially this was made upon a particular occafion, and that occafion was this.

* During the Maximian Perfecution there was one Meletias Bishop of Lycopolis in Egypt, who in the heat of that Perfecution having facrificed to Idols to fave his Life was for this reason, by Peter Bishop of Alexandria his Metropolitan, in a Synod

of the Bifhops of the Province, depofed from his Bifhoprick; but he not acquiefceing in this Sentence became the Head of a Sect, and in a Schifmatical way in oppofition to the Metropolitan, not only retained his Bifhoprick which he was depofed from, but alfo took upon him to act as Metropolitan himfelf, and ordained Bifhops throughout all Egypt, which by ancient Cuftom was the Right of the Bifhop of Alexandria only in that Province, of which Alexander one of the Succeffors of Peter in the See of Alexandria complaining at the Council of Nice, the 4th. and 6th. Canons of that Council were framed on purpofe for the redrefs hereof, and the prevention of all other fuch like diforders for the future; thereby it was decreed, that all Bifhops for the future fhould

* Socrates lib. I. cap. 3. Theodoret. lib. .I. cap. 9. Hifl. fhould be ordained in the provincial Synods, where all the Bifhops of the Province mett together ; but if this could not be fo conveniently done it might be performed by any three of them with the Confent of the reft fignified by letters and the allowance and confirmation of the Metropolitan; but that if any one fhould be ordained without the Confent of the Metropolitan, he fhould not be allowed to be a Bifhop. And that as this was practiced in Rome to fhould it be alfo in Alexandria, Antioch, and other Provinces according to the ancient Cuftom already receiv'd concerning that matter. And fo the Nicene Fathers themselves give an account thereof in their Synodical Epiftle to the Church of Alexandria, written concerning it. But as this was ordained upon that particular occasion, to also was it with respect to the then prefent state and circumstances of the Church, which at that time stood totally independent of it felf alone, and was altogether govern'd by its own Rules without the interpolition of Princes, (Constantine the first Christian Emperor being but newly Converted to the Faith). But afterwards when whole States became Chriftian, and Bifhops were made temporal Barons of Kingdoms, and had vaft Priviledges and Revenues given them by the Secular Power, the Elections were for the most part made according to the Commands of the Prince; and inftead of that Judicial Approbation which is in this Canon given the Metropolitan, nothing afterwards was left him but the Vaffallage of neceffarily obeying the Mandate of the Prince, in Confectating whomfoever he fhould appoint to the Benefice. For when Bifhops became thus great in the State as well as in the Church, Princes might well think themfelves concerned who the perfons fhould be that fhould be advanced to those Dignities, and therefore feldom fuffered any to be invested in them but fuch as they had first approv'd; and this they had a great Right to do, as being for the most part the Founders and Patrons of the Benefices. Although afterwards the Quarrel about investitures between the Western Frinces and the Church of Rome, made fome alterations in this matter, yet the Metropolitan was not at all helped thereby, as to the right of Confirmation given him by this Canon at Nice, but what was taken from Princes was fwallowed by the Pope, who by this Canon can claim no Right at all to interpofe in this matter but is utterly excluded from it except in his own Province only. For from thenceforth his Bulls were always thought requilite to all Confectations and Confirmations of Bishops, which put an absolute force upon the Metropolitan, or whom elfe he fhould command in this matter, which cannot be refifted. However Princes found another way to falve themfelves after those Investitures were wrested from them, that is, by not allowing any Election to be made without their Licenfe, and by fending whenfoever they thought fit, with the Licenfe, a Mandate to the Electors to chufe the perfon they nominated which is at prefent the General practice of all Popifh States : So that instead of the Election of the people, and the Con-

firmation

firmation of the Metropolitan which by the Nicene Canons, and ancient pra-Ctice of the Church were the only ways of making Bifhops, now Princes have the Elections, and the Pope the Confirmations, and the Metropolitan is utterly excluded from all that which by virtue of this Canon was his ancient Right herein. And having thus laid matters before you, I hope Sir, by this time you may fee how little reafon you have to infer any thing against us as to the Legality of our Ordinations from the Canon you have mention'd; it being that which hath fo long fince grown obfolete, and totally out of ufe even amongst Papifts themselves: And if any of those Gentlemen whom you converse to much with, and whose Learning and Merits you to highly applaud, shall tell you that it is otherwife ; and that all those ancient Canons must be still in their primitive force, and every thing be called uncanonical and illegal which is not agreeable to them : I defire you would ask them thefe following Queftions.

First, That whereas the 4th. Canon of the Council of Nice Decrees that there shall be three Bishops at least at the Ordination of a Bia De Ebol. milit. fhop, whence comes it to pass that now a days in the lib 4. c. 8. Church of Rome, it is allowed (as (a) Bellarmine and (b) Binb T.m. 1. p. 14. mins confess) to be performed by one only?

Secondly, That whereas the oth. Canon of the faid Council of Nice Decrees, that none shall be made Presbyter without being examin'd and found worthy : And the 10th that those that are rashly admitted shall be again degraded : And the 11th. Canon of the Council of Neo Cafarea, which was ancienter than that of Nice, that none fhall be ordained a Presbyter till the age of Thirty, How comes it to pais that fo many in the Church of Rome are made not only Presbyters, but also Bishops and Cardinals, not only before Thirty, but also before they have been of an age capable of any of those Qualifications, which Examination is appointed to enquire

about : For (c) Ferdinando de Medices was made Cardinal by c See Raynold's, Sextus quintus before he was thirteen years old; and John de Apology for his Medices before him (who was afterwards Pope, by the name,

of Leo the 10th.) was made Bishop at the 8th. and Cardinal at the 13th. year of his age; and Colmus Bishop of Fano, who died by an act of Sodomy committed upon him by one of the Baftards of Paul the third, the Pope who call'd the Council of Trent, was not then above eighteen years old; and Odell Chatillion, and Alphonfo of Portugal were both Bishops and Cardinals ; the former at the 11th. and the later at the 7th. year of his age.

And || Glaber Rodolphus tells us alfo, that Benedict the 9th. || Hift. lib. s.c.ult was but twelve years old when he was created Pope; and he could not be well miftaken herein, fince he lived in his time.

Thirdly, You may ask them further, That whereas the 18th. Canon of the Council of Nice doth Ordain, that no Deacon shall fit among the Prefbyters

M

byters, but that a Presbyter shall be always above a Deacon, and a Bishop above a Presbyters, how comes it now to be lawful for Deacons, when made Cardinals, to take place not only of Presbyters, but also of Bishops, Archbishops and Patriarchs too? whereas they being no more than the Pope's Deacons, can according to the ancient Orders of the Church, claim no higher place thereby than the Deacons of any other Bishop.

And Fourthly, I defire it may be alfo asked them, that fince the 6th. Canon of the Council of Calcedon to feverely prohibits all abfolute Ordinations (that is, fuch as are made without a Title) as utterly to exclude all from the Office to which they are fo Ordain'd; How comes it to pass that it is fo Common a practice of the Church of Rome, to ordain Bishops without Bifhopricks ? fuch as the Bifhop of Calcedon, the Bifhop of Adramytium, and the Bishop of Amasia, and abundance of those nulla tenentes men. And if the Titles they bear be urged to excuse them from the breach of this Canon, it is a mockage which will not ferve their turn. For the Title is only an empty name which they affume without any intent of ever being in reality Bifhops of those places from whence they take them, or of at all executing any pastoral charge in them. And if it were otherwise without this mockage in the thing, yet fince this very 6th. Canon of the Council of Nice which you infift on, faith that all Bifhops are to be ordained by their own Metropolitan, what hath the Pope to do to Ordain Bishops for those places, where he hath no Jurifdiction at all either as Metropolitan or Patriarch, as it is certain he hath not in any of those Bishopricks from whence those Titles. are ufually affum'd. For they take them almost always from the Bishopricks of the Eastern Empire, which never acknowledged the Jurifdiction of the Bishop of Rome, but had always Patriarchs of their own at Constantinople, Antioch and Alexandria, whofe Jurifdiction continues even to this day. And under them those very Bishopricks being always provided of Bishops of their. own Legally Ordained, and Legally Invefted with them, I ask further how comes it to pass that contrary to the 8th. Canon of the Council of Nice, the Pope makes Bifhops of those places where there are Bifhops already. And therefore if the Breach of ancient Canons, must void Ordinations, certainly, these can be no Bishops.

To go over all the reft of the Ancient Canons of the Church, and fhew how in the moft wholfom things they ordained, the Church of *Rome* hath now totally deviated from them, would be too long a Task; what I have already faid is fufficient to let you fee that they have no regard to them themfelves; and therefore nothing can be more unreafonable then to exact the obfervance of them from others, efpecially in fuch things as the alteration of Circumflances, and the neceffity of the times have made unpracticable, as it is plain what you require from us in the point of Ordaining at our Reformation then totally was. For,

Fifthly,

Fifthly, To have the Popes confent to the Ordination of those Bifbops that were made at the Reformation was a thing impossible to be had and in that cafe all Laws as well Ecclefiafticall as civil neceffarily lose their force. For the Lawes of the Land had made it Treason to ask it of him, and if they had not, to be fure the Pope would never grant it to those who would not conform, with him to all the Erroneous Doctrins, and corrupt practices of his Church. Must we therefore have no Bishops, and no Ministers because he would not give his confent we should? or must we still have retained all those corruptions and errours which he would impose upon us to obtain it. If the latter be faid (and I suppose this is what our adversary would have,) it would put a neceffity upon us to receive even the Alcoran or the Talmud, with all the impieties and absurdities of them for neceffary Doctrines of Faith and manners whensoever the Pope should please, and we durft not trust this Infallibility to fecure us from this, fince we know the time when a

Pope of Rome was in Confpiracy with the Mendicant Fryers SteDr. Stilling, to have imposed a new Gospel on the World in opposition to the Gospel of Jefus Christ, which if received would have made us worle than Turks or Jems. Now put the case the Charle of the Start

plot had taken, and this Gofpel by his Authority had been received in the fame manner as Tranfubftantiation, the Sacrifice of the Mafs, half Communion, Purgatory, praying to Saints, Image Worfhip, and other like Impoftures of that Church now are by the fame, Authority only for Infallible Truth, muft we have received it too to gain his confent to our Ordinations, or elfe muft we have had no Orders at all becaufe he would not give it unto us unlefs we renounce our Chriftianity to obtain it from him? I thank God our Condition is not fuch, for the Laws of Chrift give every Bifhop equal Authority to Ordain, and although fome reftrictions and limitations as to the Exercise of this power may have been put by the Laws of the Church, for the better Order and more regular Government of it; yet all

those Laws according to the Doctrine of the *Romanifts* themfelves must alwayes give place whenever the necessfity of times or things require it. And therefore though the Confent of the *Pope* to our Ordinations had been required by the firmes Laws which the whole Universal Church could have established, yet when fuch a necessfity is put upon us as that we cannot have his Confent without submitting to those Errors and Corruptions as

|| Andradius de Gen. Concil. autoritate lib. 1. Defenf. Fid. Trident p. 115, 116. Binnius Tom. 2. pag. 243.

Drowincer

would make all our Orders an abomination in the prefence of him for whofe Service they were Ordained (as was the Cafe of our first Reformers) it would become abfolutely necessary to Ordain without it.

But Sixthly, Allowing the Nicene Canon you infift on, ftill to retain the utmost force you can give it, yet there is nothing in it which requires what you would have in reference to us. For all that is there faid is, that in all

/

. M 2

Provinces the Bifhops fhould be Ordained by the confent of the Metropolitan, which was very well provided for the prefervance of peace and good Order in the Church. But the Bishop of Rome is not our Metropolitan, and in truth in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, the time to which your Objection refers, we had no Metropolitan at all in this Frovince; Cardinal Pool the last Metropolitan being then newly dead, and the Metropolitical See of Canterbury vacant thereby; and into his place it was that Archbilhop Parker was Ordained : But here you will fay, that as the provincial Bishops were to be Ordained by the Metropolitan fo the Metropolitans were to be Ordained by the Fatriarch; and the Bifhop of Rome being our Patriarch, for this Reafon Arch-bifhop Parker ought not to have been Ordain'd without his Confent, and that his Ordination was illegal for want thereof. But to this I fay,

I. That this is not at all faid in the Canon you infift on, that extending no farther than to Metropolitans in respect of their Com-provincials, as it is also plainly expressed in the Fourth Canon of that Council. ' For in truth Fatriarchs were not then in being neither could be, that Division of the Empire into Dioceffes confifting each of many Frovinces, which gave occasion for the first constituting of Patriarchs, being but just then made; and therefore it must be some time after before there could be any Birth given to that Inflitution, and in the Council of Chalcedon, which was held 126 years after that of Nice is the first time we find any mention of it, no ancient Records of the Church before that time in the least giving us any account thereof.

2. Supposing Patriarchs fhould have been then meant, yet Brittain was never of the Patriarchate of the Bifhop of Rome; which is lufficiently made out not only by our Learned Dean of Pauls in his Origines Brittanica cap. 3. but alfo by feveral of the Roman Communion alfo, and efpecially by Father Barns a Benedictine Monk, who wrote a Book particularly to that purpofe.

3. I deny that it was the ancient practice of the Church for Metro; olitans to be Ordained by the approbation of the Patriarch, or that his confent was at all thought requisite hereto. For the Custom was when a new Metropolitan was chosen, that he should be Ordained by his own Comprovincials. And fo was Arch-bilhop Parker, he having been Confectated by four Bilhops of his own Province; and that this was a practice not, only introduced.

* De Sacris Eleetionibas & ordinationibus. Part. 3. Sect. 5. C.4. Art.2.

by ancient usage, but also establish'd by many Decrees and Tom. 2. lib 6 c 4. Canon's of the Church, not only || Petrus de Marca Arch-bithop of Paris, but alto * Hallier, another eminent Doctor. of the French Church, do give us a large Account : And it is. but of late date, that the Bishops of Rome interposed herein, as is told you in a Pamphlet just now come from France con-

cerning the proceedings of the Parliament of Paris upon the Popes Bull, for therein the Kings Advocate tells that Parliament, that for the four first Ages of of that Monarchy, there was no fuch thing as fuing to Rome for Benefices : And Petrus (c) de Marca tells you the fame (c) Tom. 2.dib.5 thing. And having faid thus much, I know not any thing which can be further urged for the fupport of your laft Ob-

(83)

jection, requiring the Popes confent to our Ordinations, unlefs you fly to, that Paramount Supremacy challenged to him by fo many, which makes him the only Supream Paftor of the Church, under Chrift, and all other Bifhops as his Delegates, which act only by his Au hority, and have no other but what is derived from him : And if you fay this, all the Anfwer I fhall give you thereto is, that this is a pretention fo extravagant, and fo totally void of all manner of ground for its fupport, that not only the Proteftants, but allo the better part of his own Communion utterly deny it. unto him.

And now having gone through your Paper, all that remains for me further. to do in order to your full fatisfaction is, that I perform my promife in making good unto you, that fuppoling an Imperative Form of words in Ordination to be fo effentially neceffary as you would have it, yet the Forms made ufe of-in our Ordinal for the Ordination of a Prieft were before the additions made to them by the Convocation in the year 1662, altogether fufficient in. order thereto. For as there is Matter and Form (as they call them) in all Ordinations administred by the Church of Rome, fo alfo is there in ours, that. is, an outward visible fign at the performance of the administration, and a Form of words expressing the thing intended thereby; the former of which they call the Matter, and the latter the Form of Ordination. And as there is a double Matter and Form in their Ordinal for the Ordaining of a Prieft, fo is there also in ours; and that all things may appear the more clearly to you, what I have hereafter to fay concerning them in order to the fatisfying you in the point proposed. Frift, I shall lay them down both together, that is, the Matters and Forms of their Ordinal as well as the Matters and Forms. of our Ordinal, as they were before the additions made to the Forms that are afore-mentioned; that having that in your view which is the fubject of the whole Difpute, you may the better understand what shall be urg'd concerning it. Secondly, I shall from both of them observe fome, few particulars unto you, leading to the fame end. And then Thirdly, Having stated your Objection as fairly, and to the best advantage of your Caufe that I can, I shall in the last place proceed to Answer it with such Arguments, as I hope will give you full fatisfaction.

First, As to the Matter and Forms for the Ordination of a Priest both of the Romish Ordinal as well as those of ours, as they were before the additions made to the Forms in the year 1662. They are as followeth;

There of the material of the state of the second of the

the rout office and have and reader mit

In

In the Romith Ordinal.

The first Matter is the delivery of the Chalice with Wine and Water in it, and the Paten on the top of it, with the Host thereon : To the perfon to be Ordained to the Priesthood;

The first Form is these words, spoken by the Bishop at the delivery of the faid Chalice and Paten; Receive Power to offer Sacrifice unto God, and to Celebrate Masses both for the Living and the Dead, in the name of the Lord. Amen.

The fecond Matter is the Impoltion of both the Hands of the Bilhop that Ordains, on the Head of the perfon Ordained.

The fecond Form is the words fpoken by the Bifhop at the time of the faid Imposition of his Hands ; Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost remit they are remitted unto them, and whose fins thou dost retain they are retained.

In the Ordinal of the Church of England.

The first Matter is the Imposition of the Hands of the Bishop and Presbytery, affisting with him at the Ordination on the Head of the Person Ordained.

The first Form is these words, fpoken by the Bishop at the time of the faid Imposition of Hands; Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whose fins theu dost retain they are retained, and be thou a faithful dispenser of the Word of God, and of His Holy Sacraments, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

The fecond Matter is the delivery of the Bible by the Bifhop to the perfon Ordained.

The fecond Form is thefe words, fpoken by the Bifhop at the faid delivery of the Bible; Take thou Authority to Preach the Word of God, and to minister the Holy Sacraments in this Congregation where thou Shalt be fo appointed.

tent.

And thus having laid before you the Matters and Forms (as they call them) made use of in both Ordinals. Secondly, The particulars which I think requisite to observe unto you from both of them in order to the better clearing unto you the point proposed, are

(86)

T. That as to the Matters and Forms of the *Roman* Ordinal, although the opinions of their Writers and Doctors, are very various about them, yet that which is now most generally received among them is, that both these Matters and Forms are effential to the conferring of the Office, and that the first Matter and Form gives Power over the Natural Body of Christ; that is, to Confecrate the Eucharist, wherein they will have Christs Natural Body by vertue of their inconceivable Transubstantiation to be really pre-

fent, and the other Matter and Form give Power over His Myftical Eody; that is, the people of His Church to abfolve them from their fins. The first they call the Power of Order, and the fecond the Power of Jurifdiction; and in these two they fay the whole Office and Authority of the Chriftian Priefthood is conferred.

(87)

2. That as to these very particular Matters and Forms in their prefent Ordinal, although the Schoolmen were generally for having them of Divine Institution, and not to be varied from (as is above noted); yet' the generality of Learned Men among them at prefent are of another opinion, as holding it only of Divine Inftitution that there fhould be Matter and Form in general in all Ordinations .; but what the particular Matter and Form fhould. be was left to the Church to determine, and confequently that nothing elfe is neceflary, but that the Matters bear with them fome fitnefs to fignifie and denote the thing intended, and that the Forms be fully expressive of the Power and Office conferred thereby : And this as to the Forms feems to be the opinion which you allow : For you do not abfolutely require that we fhould use the Roman Forms, as if no Orders could be validly conferred without them; but only that we fhould either use them, or fuch as are equivalent with them, wherein the whole Prieftly Power may be exprelly given to the perfon Ordain'd, and your opinion that by ours this is not done, feems to be the whole reafon of your Objection.

3. As to those Signs and Forms of words annexed to them, made use of in our Ordinal, which in conformity to the Language of the Romanifts, we alfo call Matter and Form; we do not think either of them fo effential to the administration as to null fuch Orders as may be conferred without them, provided it be done fome other way fufficiently declarative of the thing intended : For we look on nothing to be of Divine Institution in Orders but the Miffion it felf; that is, that the Chief Paftors of our Church fend others as they are fent; and when this is done by a perfon fully. Authorized thereto, we look on all to be perform'd in this particular which the Præscripts of our Saviour direct, us to. As to the manner of the Miffion, and the method of Ordaining thereto, we think this intrusted with them to whom the Authority of granting the Miffion is given, to order and appoint it, as they may think will beft express the thing they do. However we do by no means approve the receding from the ancient and long received practice of the Church herein, but think that those usages which can be traced up to the primitive and purer times of the Church, efpecially if they reach to high as the Apoftolical Age, when the Holy Spirit of God was given in an extraordinary manner to be a conduct in all things of this nature, do from the practice of those Holy and Inspir'd Men which then used them, receive such plain evidence of their conformity to the will of God, that they cannot, unlefs in fome extraordinary cafe, without the greatest rashness be varied

from,

from, as I have before faid. And this our first Reformers having a full fenfe of did not in the compiling of the Ordinal, which you find fo much fault with, indulge their own fancies ; but as true Reformers, laying Scripture and Frimitive Practice before them for the Rule of what they did, made it their endeavour to reduce all things thereto, and therefore finding from Scripture and the practice of the Church from the beginning, that Prayers and Imposition of Hands was the ancient manner of Ordaining, they carefully retain'd both thefe in our Ordinal, Prayers very fitly compofed to recommend the perfon unto God for the Office to which he is appointed, and Impolition of Hands to execute the Authority received from God to confer it on him. And although there be no inftance of any Imperative Form of words to be at all made use of in any of the ancient Ordinals for near a Thousand Years after Christ, (as is above noted) yet fince the later Ages have introduced them, and they appear to be of great use, the better and more clearly to express and declare the intent and meaning of the outward Rite to which they are annexed, we have those also in our Ordinals, and in the choice of them, making Scripture our Rule, we do for the Ordination of a Prieft use the very fame Form of words which our Saviour himfelf made use of when He Ordained His Holy Apostles to the fame Office; Joh. 20. 22, 23. Receive the Holy Ghoft, whole fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whole fins thou dolt retain they are retained, adding alfo thereto theie words, both as explanatory of them, and exhortatory to the duties of the Office conferr'd, and be thou a faithful dispenser of the word of God, and of his Holy Sacraments; and then to express the Authority by which this is done, is fubjoyned, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoft. Amen. The want of which in the Roman Ordinals is a defect they cannot be exculed from. And this outward Rite or Sign of Impolition of Hands, and this Form of words annex'd thereto was the whole manner appointed by our first Reformers for the conferring of the Office of Priefthood on those that were Ordained to it, and so it continued till in the first Convocation after the late King's Restauration, Anno 1662. after Receive the Holy Ghoft, these additional words, for the office and work of a Prieft in the Church of God, now committed to thee by the Imposition of our Hands, were for the reasons which I have aforementioned unto you, also inferted in that Form.

4. Therefore you are to underftand that the fecond Matter and Form of our Ordinal abovementioned were not at all intended to con(a) Mafon lib 5. ferr the Order or any part thereof, but only to (a) affign the cap. 1. place for the execution of the Office already received. For

by the first Matter and Form Imposition of Hands, and the Form of words annexed, the perfon Ordained thereby is fully and wholly made a Priest or Presbyter of the Church of Christ; and all that is done by

- the

che fecond Matter and Form, is to admit him thus Ordain'd, to be a Prieft or Presbyter of that Congregation; that is of that Diocefs, (the whole Diocefs being as one Congregation or Parifh, in respect of the Bishop Ordaining) to execute the Duties of his Office, express'd by Preaching of the Word, and Administering the Holy Sacraments, in the place where he shall be appointed thereto, and this was so order'd conform to the Anci-

ent Canons of the Church, which very feverely forbid (b) all abfolute Ordinations; that is, all fuch Ordinations whereby Orders are given at large, without intitling the Perfon Ordained to any particular Church for the executing the Duties of the Office received. For it was the Ancient Cuftom, that

(b) Concil. Cha!ced. can 6. Concil. Melden. can. 52. Concil. Valent. can. 6.

whole

every Bifhop fhould Ordain his own Presbyters and none other; and that when he Ordained them he fhould admit them to be Presbyters of his Church, either to officiate in the Mother Church it felf where the Bifhop had his Chair, or elfe in fome of the other inferiour Churches of the Diocefs, which all belonged thereto; and whether they did the one or the other, they were all reckoned as Presbyters of that one Church, the Diocefs anciently being looked on as one Parifh, and all the Chriftians of it as one Congregation united together under their Bifhop, and conformable hereto is it that the Bifhop faith in the Ordinal above-mention'd. Take thou Authority to Preach the Word of God, and to minifter the Holy Sacraments in the Congregation where thou fhalt be fo appointed; i.e. Take thou Authority to execute the Office of a Prieft in this Diocefs in that particular Church or Parifh thereof where thou fhalt be appointed fo to do. But fince the Ancient Ca-

nons (c) which forbad Presbyters ever to forfake that (c) Concil. Nicen. Church or Diocefs whereof they were first admitted Presbyters, to go into another Diocefs, is now through the whole

Chriftian World grown quite obfolete, and would be of much more prejudice than benefit now to be obferv'd. At the aforefaid review of our Ordinal in the Year 1662. this Form alfo hath received an Alteration, and what was afore in this Congregation where thou shalt be fo appointed, is now in the Congregation where thou shalt be lawfully appointed thereto; and thereby that Faculty or License to Preach the Word and Administer the Sacraments which was afore given as to the Diocess only where the Person was Ordained, is now made General as to the whole National Church in any part thereof, whereof the Person thus Ordain'd to the Priefthood shall be lawfully called to execute the Duties thereof.

And having premifed thefe things unto you concerning the Matters and Forms made use of in the Ordinals of both Churches, for your clearer underftanding of what is on either fide intended by them; I now come to your Objection, which according to the best advantage that it can be stated I apprehend to be thus. You looking on a Form of Words fully expressing the whole Prieftly power to be indifpenfably neceffary and abfolutely effential to all Ordinations of Priefts, think our Orders of Priefthood invalidly adminiftred as failing in an effential, becaufe we have no fuch Form expressing the whole Prieftly power at our Ordinations of Priefts. For the Form which we use, you fay, is not fuch, as by no means expressing the whole Priestly power, becaufe it makes no mention of Confectating the Sacrament of the Eucharift, and making prefent the Body and Blood of our Saviour (as you term it) which you look on as the chiefest and main power of the Priestly Office, but only impowers to forgive Sins. And although you allow cur Form at prefent, fince the infertion of those words, [for the Office and Work. of a Priest in the Church of God] to be fufficiently perfect, because in the word Priest you think may be included all that belongs to him, yet still judge our Orders to be invalid by reafon of the former defect ; becaufe, fay you, if the Presbyters of the Church of England were not validly Ordain'd. by the first Form till the addition above-mentioned was inferted in the Year 1662, then through this defect, those who were chosen out of them to be Bishops could not validly be ordained fuch, because they were not afore Presbyters or Priests, none being capable in your opinion to be Bifhops, who have not been first made Pries, and confequently could not have Authority to Ordain others by any Form of Words how perfect foever afterwards devifed. And this being your Objection urged in its utmost strength for the Caufe you argue for, I am now to tell you in Anfwer thereto, that the whole of it goes upon three very great Miftakes.

The First is, That any fuch a Form of Words is Effential to Orders.

Secondly, That the Order of Priesthood is absolutely necessary to qualify a man for the Order of Episcopacy. And,

Thirdly, That our Form of Prieftly Ordination doth not include the whole Prieftly power.

Asto the First, Although we allow fuch Formes very ufeful to make a more clear declaration of the intent and meaning of that act whereby the Office is conferr'd, and therefore do our felves retain them in our Church, yet that any fuch should be effential to the Administration, so as to null and make void the Orders that are conferr'd without them, is that which wants all manner of Evidence either from Scripture, Ancient Practice, the nature of the thing it felf, or any other reason whatever, which I have already made fufficiently clear unto you. And therefore without repeating what I have before faid, I shall pass on to the other two particulars in which you are equally miltaken.

For Secondly, That the Order of Priefthood is abfolutely neceffary to quallify a man for the Order of Epifcopacy, fo that none can be made a Bifhop unlefs he were first a Prieft, is that you can have no ground for. The Holy Scriptures from whence alone the effential requisites of Christ's Institu-

tions

tions are to be fought for; fay no fuch thing; but for any thing which appeares there to the contrary, Titus and Timothy were at their first Ordination made Bilhops, without ever being admitted into the Inferiour Orders at all, but receiv'd all the power of them included in that of Episcopacy. And in all probability many fuch Ordinations were at first made. For in the Beginning things could not be fo fettled in the Church that the Regular method. of calling men always from the inferiour Offices to the higher thould then be observ'd, but without all doubt in that state of the first planting of the Gofpel, either as the extraordinary Gifts of the Holy Ghoft then given to fome men, recommended them, or the necessities of the Church required, there were frequent reasons of conferring the Episcopal Office at firit, where no other had been received in order thereto. And if you will have any regard to the opinion of Petavius, one of the Learnedest Men which the Society of the Jefuites ever had, he tells us that in the first times of the Church there were none or very few fimple Presbyters at all; but that all or the most part of those that then Officiated in Churches were Ordained Bifhops:

His words are, * Primis illis Ecclesia temporibus existimo Presbyteros vel omnes vel corum plerosque sic ordinatos esse ut Episcopi pariter ac Presbyteri gradum obtinerent; i. e. In those

* Differtationum Ecclefiasticarum, lib. 1. cap. 2.

first times of the Courch, I am of opinion that Presbyters either all or the most part of them mere fo Ordain'd that they obtain'd both the degree of a Billiop and Presbyter together. But what loever was done at first, afterward I allow when Churches increased, and in each of them there was the fubordination of many Presbyters and Deacons affifting under the Bifhop for the performance of the Divine Offices, and the Difcipline and outward Policy of the Church was brought to a fettled order ; Then that which is the usual practice of most other bodies, became also to be the Rule of Christians in constituting the Minifters and Officers of the Church, that is, to advance them by degrees from one Order to another, and not to place men in the highest Order till they had approv'd themfelves worthy by the well difcharge of their Duty in those inferiour thereto; and accordingly thenceforth on Vacancies, Bilhops were made out of the Presbyters, and the Presbyters out of the Deacons; and although this method-might be introduced even in the times of the Apoftles themselves, yet it was not by any Divine Institution, fo as to make it abfolutely neceffary a man be a Deacon before he can be a Presbyter, or a Presbyter before he can be a Bifhop, but only by Ecclefialtical appointment for the well regularing the Order of the Church and the better providing for the benefit of it, those in all reafon being prefumed to be the most fitting for the Superiour Orders that had been prepared for them by long exercifing themfelves in, and faithfully difcharging the duties of the Inferiour. But however this Rule was not always observed, but often when the benefit of the Church required, and the extraordinary qualifications of men recommended them N 2

them, Bifhops were made not only out of Deacons, but also out of Lavmen too; and that by one Ordination, the giving of the Superiour Order. being alwayes then underftood to include therein all the power of the inferiour. Thus feveral of the first Ages of the Church were made Bishops from Laymen, and those Histories which tell us of it acquaint us but with one Ordination whereby they were advanced thereto. And Pontius the Writer of the Life of St. Cyprian, tells us of him, that he was made a

verum, & Ep. 22. ad Amandum.

Presbyter without ever being a Deacon, and fo was alfo (a) Ep. 6. ad fe- Paulinus of Nola (a) as he himself tells us in his Epiftles. And from Optatus it is manifest that Cacilianus Bishop of Carthage was made to from a Deacon without ever being Or-

dain'd a Presbyter in order thereto. For there arifing a diffurbance in the Church of Carthage about Cacilianus's being made Bishop there, and the main objection lying against his Ordination because Ordain'd Bishop by Falix Bifhop of Aptungitum, whom they looked on as a Traditor, and one that

(b) Lib. I. contra Pormenianum.

had deferted the Faith in time of Perfecution : Optatus tells us, (b) Iterum à Caciliano mandatum est ut si Falix in se sicut illi arbitrabantur nihil contulisset ipsi tanquam adhuc Diaconum ordinarent Cacilianum; i.e. Cacilianus again commanded that

if Falix conferr'd nothing on him as they imagin'd, then let them (speaking to. the Bishops of the adverse party then met together) again ordain Cacilanus as if he were as yet only a Deacon. Which plainly inferrs that before Falix

num 861.

ordain'd him Bifhop, he was no more than a Deacon, And (c) Baron. Annal., Photius (c) the learned Patriarch of Constantinople in his Epi-Tom. 10. ad an- file to Pope Nicolas, acknowledgeth that even in his time fome Ordained Bifhops from Deacons without ever making

them Presbyters, and that with feveral it was then looked on as the fame thing to make a Bifhop from a Deacon as from a Presbyter without at all ad-

867,

mitting to the intermediate Order. And a while after the (d) Baron. Annal. fame thing is also (d) objected to the Latines by the Greeks, Tom 10. ad annum and although their heats then ran very high about the aforefaid Photius, yet on both fides this is only mention'd as a

alwaves

breach of the Ecclefiaftical Canons, and that those were to be condemn'd that did the thing, not that the Ordination was void which was thus administred. Regularly I do acknowledge it ought to be otherwife, and that none be made Presbyters before they have been Deacons, or Bifhops before they have been Presbyters, and that it is always best for the Church to obferve this Order. And fo alfo muft it be acknowledged that in all formed bodies of men, regularly none ought to be advanc'd to the highest Office but those that have first gone through the inferiour, as is manifest in all Corporations, and that it is ever best for the publick good of those Societies, and the well governing of them, that this Order should be

alwayes observ'd. But however if at first dash one should be plac'd in the. highest Office, without going through the inferiour, this doth not vacate his Commission receiv'd from a lawful Authority; but he is to all intents and purpofes as fully invefted with the whole Power and Authority of that Office, as if he had regularly afcended thereto by the ufual degrees through all the fubordinate Offices, and in the power of this one Office only hath the powers of all the others conferr'd on him, becaufe it eminently includes them all. And the fame is to be faid as to those that are Ordained Bishops without going through the inferiour Orders. Although this be done contrary to the Rule of the Church yet this doth not vacate their Commission which they have receiv'd by a lawful Authority at their Ordinations, but by vertue thereof they are made true Bifhops of the Church of Chrift, and have receiv'd full power to all the Duties incumbent on them as fuch; not only that which is peculiar to the Order of a Bishop, but also the powers of all other inferiour Offices included therein. For the Orders of the Church do fo include one the other, that the fame Act of Ordination which gives the power of the higher Order, doth therein also give the powers of all other Orders inferiour thereto; as for Example, when a man is made a Presbyter or Prieft, though he had never been a Deacon, yet he hath full power to all the Acts and Duties of a Deacon, as being included in his Priesthood; and fo when a man is made a Bishop, though he had never been either Priest or Deacon, yet he hath full power to all the Acts and Duties of both these Offices, as being included in that of his Epifcopacy : And this is no more than may be made good by Inftances from all the fubordinations of power in the World, in which this is alwayes most certain that the higher degree of power ever includes all the other Degrees inferiour thereto, and that Act which gives that one fuperiour degree, gives all the others therewith, as included in it. And all the Argument which the Romanifts bring against this to prove it must be otherwife as to those feveral degrees of power in the Church which make the Offices of Bishop, Priest and Deacon therein, is drawn from a similitude they. make between them, and the three forts of Souls which diftinguish between the three feveral forts of living Creatures in this World, that is the Vegetative Soul, the Senfitive and the Rational. For as the Vegetative is neceffarily prefuppos'd to the Senfitive, and the Senfitive to the Rational; in fuch manner as nothing can be a Rational Creature which is not a Senfitive, or a Senfitive which is not a Vegetative, fo fay they the order of a Deacon is neceffarily prefuppos'd to the order of Priesthood, and the order of Priesthood to. that of Episcopacy; and no one can be a Bishop which is not first a Presbyter, or a Presbyter which is not first a Deacon. But this Argument if it makes any thing to the purpose, must infer a very ridiculous thing, that is, that God cannot make a Man, unlefs, by giving him first the Vegetative Soul, he makes him a Tree or a plant; and then fecondly, by giving him the Senfitive_

(93)

tive Soul he makes him a Brute; and then thirdly and laftly, by giving him the Rational Soul he makes him a Man; whereas nothing is more certain than that by that one ACt whereby he gives the Rational Soul, he gives all the powers of the other two included therein. And therefore if this fimilitude were to decide the Controversie between us, instead of making out any thing for them, it will most manifestly give the whole on my fide, it being one of the fulleft and cleareft that can be thought on most plainly to illustrate unto you the whole ftate of what I have faid in this particular. For although the Vegetative Soul, as in Vegetables, is diffinet from the Senfitive ; and the Senfitive, as in Brutes, is diffinct from the Rational; yet the Senfitive doth fo include the Vegetative, and the Rational the Senfitive, that the very fame act which gives the Senfitive Soul gives also the Vegetative, and the very fame act which gives the Rational gives both Senfitive and Vegetative alfo included therein And just fo is it of the three Orders of Deacon, Priest and Bishop in the Church of Chrift, For although the Order of a Deacon in a fimple Deacon is diffinct from the Order of Priesthood, and the Priesthood as in a fimple Prieft diftinct from the Order of Episcopacy, yet the Order of Priefthood doth fo include the Order of a Deacon, and the Order of Episcopacy both that of Prieft and Deacon, that the very fame act of Ordination which gives a man the Order of Priefthood, gives him alfo that of a Deacon, and that very fame act which gives him the Order of Epifcopacy, gives him alfo both that of Deacon and Priest included in it, and confequently that it is no more neceffary a man fhould be a Deacon before he can be a Prieft, or a Prieft before he can be a Bishop, than that he must be made a Vegetable before he can be an Animal, and an Animal before he can be a Rational Creature; than which nothing is more abfurd. And thus far having flown you that the inferiour Orders of the Church are not fo effentially neceffary to qualifie for the fuperiour as you imagine, but that a man may validly be ordain'd a Bifhop, though he was afore neither Prieft nor Deacon ; it will infer, that although that thould be true which you object against us, that our first form of Ordination of Priefts till the Addition inferted in the year 1662. was defective, and that by reafon of this defect all the Prieftly Ordinations conferr'd by it were null and void, yet our Epifcopal Ordination may be ftill good, as being administred by no fuch defective Form, but by one which includes all that, and in the very fame words which the Romanift's themfelves fay is the alone effential Form of their Epifcopal Ordination, (as is afore taken notice of) and therefore though we had no true Priefts all the while this defective Form was used, yet we still had true Bishops fully invested with the power of Ordaining others, and confequently now at leaft fince the Form whereby they Ordain is mended according to your mind, we muft have true Priefts alfo, and therefore whatfoever defect according to your opinion might be formerly in our Prieftly Ordination by reafon of our Forms,

(91)

.vet

yet now this defect is fully mended and fupplied, you have no reafon on this account to forfake our Communion.

(95)

But Thirdly, That there was never any fuch defect in our Forms, the main miftake which you go upon is that which in the laft place I am to convince your of. For although before the addition inferted in the Form of our Prieftly Ordination, it might not be fo well fenced against all the unreasonable Cavils of Adversaries as now it is, yet it was altogether as full in the expression of what was done, and totally fufficient for the end defign'd, which I doubt not I shall fully and evidently make appear unto you by these following Reasons.

I. Because these words, [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thon dost forgive they are forgiven, and whose sins thou dost retain they are retained] are as full and comprehensive an expression of the whole Priestly power as possibly can be devifed. For what are Priests but the Ministers of Jesus Christ, to lead men to that Reconciliation with God, and that Forgiveness of Transgreffion from him which he hath purchased for us? And what are the appointed means whereby they do this, but the Administring the Sacraments, the preaching of the Word, the declaring Gods Promifes and Threats, the exhorting to Repentance and newnefs of Life, the correcting by Ecclefiaftical Cenfures fuch as are notorious Sinners, the Abfolving them when penitent, and the Interceffion of Holy Prayer for all? This therefore being the end of their Calling, and these the Means they are to make use of in order thereunto, those words which appoint them unto the End, must necessarily appoint them also to all those Means leading thereto. For in this Case the Means are always included in the End; and whofoever gives a Commission for the accomplifning of any End, must necessarily also in that Commission include an Authority to all the Regular Means leading thereto. And therefore the End of the Priests Calling being to be the Ministers of Jefus Christ for the Forgivenels of Sins, these words in our Ordinal [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whole fins thou dost retain they are retained] which do most plainly appoint the Persons Ordain'd to this end do neceffarily appoint them alfo to all the means leading thereto; the preaching the Word, the Confecrating as well as administring the Sacraments, and all things elfe which Chrift hath commanded his Ministers to do in order to this End, and confequently they do give every branch of the Prieftly-power which by the Inftitutions of our Saviour do belong thereto. In anfwer to this I doubt not those Gentlemen you converse fo much with, will tell you, that those words cannot be so understood as to comprehend all those Ministerial Acts of the Frieftly Office. Becaufe in the 20th. Chapter of St. John's Golpel from whence we as well as they own to have taken them into our Ordinals, and therein to use them in the same fense as there used, they have according to them another interpretation, not to mean Forgivenels of Sins as obtain'd.

tain'd by the outward affiftance of all the Ministerial Acts of the Prieftly Office leading, preparing and qualifying men thereto, but only as it is given by that one act thereof whereby they take upon them in their Sacrament of Penance (as they call it) properly, directly and abfolutely by a judicial Sentence to forgive the fins of those that Confels unto them. For fuch an Authority those Usurpers upon the power of God Almighty claim to themfelves, and alledging this Text of Scripture as the Charter by which they hold it, will not have it to be understood of any thing elfe, and in the Council of Trent thunder out their Anathema against all those that understand it to extend to any other act of the Prieftly Office but this only. For the words of that Council are Seß. 14. Can. 3. If any one shall fay that those words of our Saviour [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins thou dost forgive they are forgiven, and whole fins thou dolt retain they are retained] are not to be under stood of the power of remitting and retaining fins in the Sacrament of Pennance, as the Catholick Church ever understood from the beginning, but wrest them contrary to the Institution of the Sacrament, to the Authority of Preaching the Gospel, Let him be accursed. In Answer to which I will shew you,

1. That there is no fuch power given to the Priest, as is claimed by them from those words.

And 2. That therefore they can be underftood in no other fense than that which comprehends the whole Prieftly power, as I have already explain'd. And,

1. The power which they claim from thefe words is to be Judges on Earth in Chrift's stead between God and Man, and to have full Authority as such to pass fentence upon all that after Baptism shall fall into Transgression, either for Life or Death, according as they shall judge fitting, and therefore

call all fuch to their Tribunal, telling them that Chrift (a) Bellarm. de hath (a) constituted them Judges upon Earth with such a power Panitentia lib. 3. that without their Sentence of Absolution none that have fallen cap. 2. into fin after Baptism can be again reconciled unto God. And

therefore they make their Sentence of Absolution to be that very Act where-

(b) Ifa. 43. v. 25.

by the Sin is forgiven, and take from God that Prerogative which he hath referved to himfelf alone. For (b) it is he only (c) Mic. 7. v. 18. that blotteth out transgressions, and (c) none other is a God like him that pardoneth iniquity; and therefore was it that the

Jems when our Saviour faid, thy fins are forgiven thee, reasoning among them-

(d) Mar. 2. v. 7. Luk. 5. v.22. (e) Lib.4. advers. Marcion.C.10.

felves, asked the Question, (d) Who can forgive fins but God alone; and this faith Tertullian, (e) They defervedly did as not knowing his Divinity. For then it was a thing looked on as most certain amongst all the Scribes and Doctors of the Jewish Church, that none but God alone could forgive Sin, and fo was it alfo by the Ancient Fathers of the Church of Chrift. And therefore (97)

therefore they make this one of their greatest Arguments, whereby they prove the Divinity of our Saviour, that he did forgive Sins. For faith Irenaus, (f) If none car forgive fins but God alone, (f) Adversus Heand our Lord did forgive them, it is manifest that he was the refulie. 5. c. 27. Word of God, made the Son of Man. And the fame Argu-

Word of God, made the Son of Man. And the fame Argument is also made use of by (g) St. Hilary, (h) St. Athanasius, (i) St. Cy/il, (k) St. Anbrose, (l) St. Chrysostom, and (m) St. Jerome, and in the Ages after by (n) Venerable Bede, and several others; which sufficiently shows that they never understood any such pardoning power as those men now claim ever to be given to man, but to be alwayes referved unto God alone. That the Pastors of the Church of Christ have Authority to apply the Promises of God to all his People, by declaring Absolution from Sin to all that truly Repent, and on the other hand to denounce

(g) Comm. in 9. Matth. (h) Orat. 3. cont. Arrianos. (i) In lib. de retta fide ad Reginas. (k) In cap.5. Lucæ. (l) It 9. Mat. Hom. 29. (m) Lib. I. com. in 9. Matthei. (n) In Marc. lib. 1. Cap. 10.

in

his Punifhments against all that continue in iniquity, I freely grant; and alfo that they have power for the better Government of the Church by way of Difcipline to exclude all fuch from Communion who are open and notorious Sinners, and reftore them again when amended by Repentance. But as to that power of the Prieft now claim'd in the Church of *Rome* of remitting Sins properly, directly, and abfolutely by a Judicial Sentence, and that none can be reconciled to God unlefs thus abfolved by them, or at leaft fupplying the defect by an earneft defire of their Abfolution

when not readily to be had, (as (*) in perfect Contrition * Concil. Trident. they will allow) is what God never gave unto them, or Seff. 14. cap. 4. the ancient Fathers of the Church ever challenged. For the

loofing of men by the Judgment of the Prieft, which the Ancients speak of cannot be understood of any such extravagant power granted unto them, but only of that power of Discipline of which I have spoken, whereby they restored such to the peace of the Church, and admitted them again to Communion who had afore been excluded from it. And their Language concerning this matter is generally such as will admit no other Interpretation. For they mostly express it by the Terms of bringing them to Communion, of reconciling them to the Communion, or with the Communion, restoring the Communion to them, admitting them to Fellomsship, granting them Peace, and such like. Neither do we find that they did ever use any formal Absolution as this, I Absolve thee; but their reconciling them to the Church, and receiving them again to Communion who had been excluded from it, was the only way of Absolving then in practice among them; which was so far from that extravagant power of absolving now challenged by the Romiss priefs, that it was looked on as no more than what a Deacon could do, and accordingly

 \mathbf{O}

in the absence of the Priest was it Customary to be performed by them in the Western Churches, and that not only in the days of

(98)

|| Epifl. 13. + Alcuin. de divinis officiis cap. 13.

St. || Cyprian, but also down as far as the time of f Alcuinus. who lived eight hundred years after Chrift. And afterwards when Priefts began to appropriate this power folely

to themfelves, and Forms of Abfolution' came into the Church in the latter-Ages, they were at first always by way of Prayer and Interceffion to God for the perfons abfolv'd, and it was not till Thomas Aquinas's

22. cap. 5.

* Aquin. Opufc. time * about 400 years fince that this Authoritative Form I Absolve thee was ever made use of; and that came not in without great opposition from many Learned Men of that

time, as Gulielmus Altifiodorensis, Gulielmus Parisiensis, Hugo Cardinalis, and feveral others, who were then fo far from allowing any fuch power in Priefts, as now challenged, that they plainly declare, that to remit Sins and the Eternal punifhments due unto them, was fo properly the work of God alone, that the Abfolution of the Prieft can operate nothing at all that way. but must always presuppose the Absolution of God going before it, as being no more than the reftoring of those to the peace of the Church which had

been afore by their true Repentance reftor'd to peace with 11 (a) In Manhaum God. The words of Hugo Cardinalis are, (a) The Prieft sup. 16. cannot bind or loofe with or from the Bond of the fault and the -oui baile opunishment due thereunto, but only declare him to be bound or loos'd, as the Levitical Priest did not make or cleanse the Leper, but only declare him to be infected or clean. And to the fame purpose speaks also Peter Lum-

1

bard the Mafter of the Sentences, and much more fully in (b) Lib. a. difinet. these words, (b) God alone doth forgive and retain Sins, and 18. c. he amain yet he hath given power of binding and loofing unto the Church,

but he bindeth and loofeth one way, the Church another. For THE CAL SOL he only by himfelf forgiveth fin, who both cleanfeth the Soul from the inward blot, and loofeth it from the debt of Everlasting Death. But this hath he not granted unto Priefts, to whom notwithstanding he hath given the power of binding and loofing, that is to fay," of declaring men to be bound or loofed. Whereupon the Lord did first by himself restore Health to the Leper, and then sent him to the Priefts, by whofe Judgment he might be declared to be cleanfed; so also he offer'd ing has a Lazarus to his Disciples to be loofed, having first quickned him. (c) Ind. F. And again a little after, (c) In remitting or retaining Sins,

the Priefts of the Gofpel bave that Right and Office which the Legal Priefts had of old under the Law, in curing of the Lepers. These therefore forgive fins or retain them, whilf they hew and declare that they are forgiven or retained by God. Which fayings do plainly inferre, that to pardon the Crime and remit the punifhment is the proper work of God only; and that the Absolution of the Priests hath no real operation at all that way, but

muft

must presuppose the party to be first absolv'd and justify'd by God, their abfolution being only declarative of what God hath afore done, in applying the promifes of God for the Remiflion of Sins to all fuch as have truly repented, for their Confolation and Comfort, rather than that the leaft ftain of their Guilt is removed thereby. To the outward peace of the Church indeed fuch absolutions can reftore men, but not to peace with God, unless a true and hearty Repentance hath done it before, and if after this on the evident manifestation of the Repentance the Absolution of the Priest comes, it is only to declare what God hath done before, not to add or in the least to conduce any thing thereto, fo as any pardon or forgivenels fhould follow his Sentence which was not granted or given before by God himfelf, who is he alone that can do it. And not only those two whose words I have laid down do fay this, but also feveral others, who are now reckon'd amongst the eminentest Doctors and chiefest Fathers of the Romish Church that lived in their times; as Gulielmus Altifiodorensis, Alexander Halensis, Bonaventura, Occham, Gabriel Biel, and others. And to fay otherwife would be to run Counter to the whole Tenor of the Gospel of Jelus Christ. For therein Faith and newnefs of Life are laid down as the stated terms on which alone men shall become capable of that pardon from God, which Chrift hath purchased for us; and if men arrive to that measure thereof which God requires, they will be most certainly pardon'd, whether the Priest will or no, and if not, all the Absolutions in the World shall do them no good. And therefore for to fay as the Romanifts do, that without their Absolution the most penitent cannot be reconciled to God, and that with it even the wicked can, fuch as are only attrite (as they call them) is a Doctrine I confess well devis'd for their own Interest, Grandeur, and Empire over men, but fo far from having any foundation in the Golpel, that nothing can be more contrary thereto : For it overthrows the main defign of it in making men rely upon their falle pretended power of Abfolution for the gaining Reconciliation with God, inftead of addicting themfelves to that Holinefs and Righteoufnels of Life in order thereto, which it is the main aim of the Gofpel to lead us into. And herein it is in the highest degree injurious both to God and Men. To God it is injurious, because it robs him of his power of forgiving Sins to give it unto men, abfolutely excluding him from it without their forgiving them first at their Absolutions ; And it is injurious unto men, because it cheats them of their Souls in making them rely upon false hopes for the Salvation of them, whereby Thousands and Ten Thousands have been undone for ever. For thereby they are taught, that though they be attrite only, that is, have only that Carnal Sorrow for Sin which arifeth from fear of the punishments due thereto, without any of that true faving Repentance which is founded on the Love of God, yet this fo imperfect a tendency to Repentance shall by Confeffion and the Abfolution of a Prieft applied thereon be made to perfect as

(99)

0 2

to be fully fufficient to blot out the guilt and render the man clean and pure from all his Tranfgreffion, whereby it comes to pais that Carnal men who are eafily perfwaded to approve of that Doctrine, which shall make the enjoyment of their Lufts and the Hopes of Salvation confiftent together, totally acquiesceing herein, never think of that true Sorrow which worketh Repentance unto Salvation : But after a glut of finning having frighted themfelves by reflecting on the punishments due thereto, into a kind of forrow for it, which they call attrition, in this cafe for the remedy of all only apply to the Prieft for his Abfolution, never denied to any fo prepared, and when they have this, looking on all old fcores quite wiped off thereby, run on anew in the fame courfe of Iniquity, till another fuch fright fends them again for another Abfolution; and when that is obtain'd, then to finning again as before, and fo on in the fame round, from Abfolution to Tranfgreffion, and from Transgreffion to Abfolution, without ever thinking of any other way of faving their Souls, till at laft Death overtakes them in a ftate of total impenitency, and they become utterly loft and undone for ever. And it is to be feared that they have in that Church deluded more men into Hell by this one Doctrine only, than they have led to Heaven by all the other they have taught. And thus far having flown you that there is no fuch power at all given to Priefts, as from theie words of St. John [Receive the Holy Ghoft, whole fins, &c.] it will neceffarily follow that no other meaning can be affixed unto them than what I have explain'd unto you, and therefore they must necessarily include not this pardoning power, alone, as the Romanists will have (there being none fuch at all given) but all the Ministerial Duties of the Prieftly Office which Chrift hath appointed to bring men unto God

(a) 2 Cor. cap. 5. Apoftle St. Paul faith, that there is (a) given unto us the ministry of reconciliation. For our Office doth confift in this that we are appointed the Ministers of Christ to reconcile

men unto God. And if any one undertakes the office of reconciling a Rebellious Son unto his Father, the way whereby he is to effect this, is not by pardoning the Son all the faults he hath committed ; a power which none can imagine the Father would ever give out of his own hand, but by bringing the Son to fuch Terms of Submiffion and Amendment, as that the Father may think fit himfelf to pardon him, and accept him again to his Favour. And this is the Cafe with us, who are made the Ministers of Christ to Reconcile men unto God our Heavenly Father against whom we have all Rebell'd. The way whereby we are to accomplifh this, is not by taking upon us in God's fread to pardon and abfolve from Sin all that have offended against him, this being a power which God will never give from himfelf to any, but all that we have to do in order to it, is to make ule of those means which Chrift hath appointed to bring men to fuch terms of Repentance and Newnels of

Life

(101)

life as God may think fit himself to pardon them and receive them to his Mercy. And these means are the preaching of the Word, the administring of the Sacraments, the interceffion of Prayer, and the publick Difcipline of the Church. For by preaching the Golpel we make it (a) the word of Reconciliation to all that believe : by the (a) 2 Cor. 5 v. 19. Sacrament of Baptism we give the Spirit (b) of Regenera-(b) Joh. 2. v. s. tion, and admit men into the Covenant of Grace (c) for the (c) Mar. 16. v. 16. Acts 2. v. 28. remission of fins : by the Holy Eucharist we administer to their growth in Grace, and reach out unto them (d) the (d) Mat. 26. v. 28. blood of the Covenant (hed for many for the remission of fins : by our Discipline, Offenders are corrected and (e) restored (e) Gal. 6. v. r. again to the right way from whence they had deviated : And by our prayers (f) of Faith God is entreated for his people. (f) Jam. 5. v. 15. And these being the only means whereby men can attain to the Mercies of God for the pardon of their Sins, we that administer to them these means may be faid in some fense also to pardon of them, not abfolutely and directly, but in the fame manner as a Phyfitian cures his fick Patient, not by giving the Health, for this is only Gods work, but only by administring the means. For it is very frequent to afcribe the effect to those that administer the means to dispose towards it, though they have no hand at all in the efficiency it felf, whereby it is brought to pafs, and in this fense is it that these words of our Saviour in the Golpel of. St. John are to be understood, Whofoever fins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whofoever fins ye retain they are retained. Not that Christ gave unto his Apostles thereby an absolute power to remit fins, but that he committed to them the Administration of all those means, whereby alone Remission was to be obtain'd. So that wholoever would receive from them the benefit of those means should thereby have their fins remitted unto them, and whosoever would not, thould have them retain'd for ever. And in this fence is it. that John Ferus a Commentator of the Romillo Communion who writ about 150 years fince understands the words, for faith he in the Explication of them. Though it be the proper work of God to remit fins, yet are the Apostles. faid to remit them also not simply, but because they apply those means, whereby God. doth remit fins, which means are the word of God and his Sacraments. For, these means of Salvation with the rest I have mention'd are the Keys which. Chrift hath given to his Ministers whereby the Gates of Heaven are open'd. to all fuch as will receive the Golpel at their hands, and become obedient. thereto, and for ever thut against all that will not. For by these only are. men let in to Everlasting Life, and without these all must be excluded from. it for ever, there being no other means but these alone establish'd by our Saviour whereby men can be admitted to partake of that Salvation he hath

purchased for us, or be made capable of that Reconciliation with God

required

requir'd in order thereto. And therefore those means being thus necessary to gain us pardon and forgiveness, so that by them only it can be obtain'd, and without them never granted to any; hence is it, that our Saviour when he committed to his Apostles the Power and Authority of administring those means he expressed it in these words, [Whosefoever fins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and wholeloever fins ye retain, they are retained,] implying thereby that he made them the Ministers of reconciling men to God for the Pardon of their Sins, and intrufted them with all the means in order. thereto, fo that to whomfoever the benefit of their Ministry in the applying of those means should be extended, Pardon and Forgiveness should be administred thereby, and to whomfoever it should not, it should be denved for ever. And in this fence the Ministers of the Gospel may be faid to remit or retain fins, becaufe they alone administer the means whereby they are remitted, and without which they are retain'd for ever. But yet to that the Ministry is only theirs, the Power totally Gods; they only do the outward Act, God alone gives the Spiritual Effect. And this being the fence and meaning of the words, they do in as full and comprehensive a manner include the whole Prieftly power, as possibly could in fo few words be devised, and confequently must in as full and perfect a manner give it to all that are ordain'd to the Priefthood by them. For they appointing us to the End for which we are made Minifters, that is to bring men unto God for the pardon of their Sins, must necessarily appoint us also to all the means which are ordained in order thereto : The preaching the Word, the administring the Sacraments, the reconciling of Penitents, the interceffion of Prayer, and whatfoever elfe can be faid to be any branch of the Prieftly Office; and although it must be confess'd that we do not allow the Priestly power to extend fo far as our Adverlaries of Rome will have it, yet this can move no Controversie in this matter, becaufe the words being fo general as to inftitute and appoint us to what is on all fides allow'd to be the fole end of our Office that is to be Minifters of Chrift for the forgiveness of fins to those to whom we are fent, they must necessarily include whatfoever Chrift hath ordain'd as a means to be administred by us in order thereto, and therefore if Christ hath appointed all those things to be branches of the Prieftly power, which they affert, they must necessarily be all contain'd in these words, and the power of adminiftring them also be given to all that are ordain'd to the Priesthood by them, and confequently the Form in which they are contain'd is to far from being chargeable with the defect you mention of not expressing the whole Prieftly power, that how large foever you may think the Prieftly power to be, it is abundantly fufficient to express it all, because in fo clearly and perfectly expreffing the whole End for which we are made Priefts, it also necessarily. includeth all the means that Chrift hath appointed us to administer in order

thereto,

thereto, and all the powers which he hath given to qualify us for it, how many and how large foever they may be.

(103)

. II. To convince you further of the fufficiency of this Form for Prieftly Ordination, I defire you again to confider what was urged by Mr. Earbury at the Conference you gave me an account of, that these words receive the Holy Ghost, whose Sins you &c.] are the very fame wherewith Christ Ordain'd his Apoftles; and therefore if they be not fufficient to make us Priefts, they could not be fufficient to make them Priefts, and confequently through this defect there are no Priests at all in the Church of Christ. For if Chrift did not fufficiently give the office and power of Priefthood, it was not fufficiently receiv'd, and confequently there must be no fuch thing at all among us. And therefore those who on this account deny us our Orders, while they are fo earnest to cast this Reproach upon us, do not only strike at us, but through our fides do wound even the Holy Apoftles alfo, and Chrift himfelf; becaufe the fame Argument which they urge against us from the infufficiency of the Form to invalidate our Orders, invalidates those of the Holy Apostles themselves, and blasphemously accuteth Christ our Lord of infufficiently giving them the Million on which they were fent. But you tell me of a Salvo that Mr. Acton hath found for all this, by answering, That though with us nothing could be a true Form which did not express the Power given, yet with our Saviour it was sufficient though it did not, who being God could do that which no other could, and therefore with him any, thing which he frould please to make use of, that did not express the power given, was a good and sufficient Form though the same would not be so with us. But this is so strange a piece of Divinity, as fufficiently flows that Gentleman was put to a very hard pufh, when he was forced to give this in answer to what was urged against him; and truly it is fo plainly abfurd in it felf, and impious in its Confequences; that I thought not at first that I needed lay any thing to make it appear to unto you, and therefore took no notice of it in the Anfwers I fent you to your first Paper ; but fince I find in your Letters after, that you are to fond of it as to think it a very good Answer to whatfoever shall be urg'd on this Argument, I defire you would confider thele following ink the unit a but "L'Ohice + L'oquite the Office a te seriering That this Anfwer plainly alledging the Form whereby Chrift Ordained

his Apostles Priests, to be in it felf imperfect and infufficient, doth make that Ordination to be defective in that which the *Romanists* account the prime and main effential of it. And to bring in the Divinity of our Saviour as a Salvo doth not at all mend the matter, but makes it much worse, because it chargeth him, even with his Divinity too, of doing that which is in it felf imperfect and intufficient, and of being guilty thereby of a defect, in one of the principal Acts whereby he constituted his Church, that is in Ordaining those Pastors and Governours over it to whose Care it was to be committed. A

thing

thing which cannot be faid of him that is infinitely perfect in all his doings, without the higheft Blasphemy against him. To fay, That Christ as God could do what no other could, is indeed true as to all acts of his Divine Power. and it is in vain for any of us to endeavour to do as he doth in any thing of this nature, wherein he is infinitely above our utmost imitation. But in things of Moral and Religious practice, which we are to do likewife, our fafeft way is always to come as near as we can to what he hath done before us, and we are ever best fecured from Error or Defect when we do fo. For in all things of this Nature he is our grand Exemplar, whole fteps we are to follow, and whofe Actions we are to Copy after as far as we are able, and as long as we do this it is impossible that either defect or flaw can be found in any of our doings : For by his Divinity he is infinitely perfect in his Nature, and infinitely perfect in all his Doings, and no Act of his can ever have the leaft imperfection or infufficiency therein. But when any of his Works are fuch as we muft not pretend to do after him, the reason of this always is from that height of Perfection in them which we cannot reach, and not from any imperfection which makes them unwarrantable for us to do likewife. And therefore to fay that our Saviour by vertue of his Divinity could do that which would not be justifiable for us to do after him, by reason of any imperfection or infufficiency to be found therein, as your Answerer plainly doth; is no lefs than the higheft Blafphemy against him.

2. I defire you to confider, that by the fame words whereby Chrift Ordained his Apostles to be his Ministers in his Church, he Ordained also the very Office it felf : For then he first instituted the Office, when he first appointed them to it, and therefore those words by which our Saviour first Ordain'd his Apostles for the Office of his Ministry, are to far from being defective in the Expression of the Power thereof, that it is impossible it can have any power at all but what is expressed by them. For they are the Original Charter of its Institution, and from whence alone the limits and extent of its Authority are to be known. And therefore we may very well judge of the extent of the Office, from its Correspondency with the Words, but not of the fufficiency of the Words from their Correspondency with what we think the extent of the Office ; because the Office it felt being first inftituted by these Words, can have nothing in it but what is expressed by them. And therefore if it be the fame Office of Priefthood we receive at our Ordinations, which Chrift Ordain'd his Apoftles to, certainly the fame words which he then made use of must always be the perfectest form whereby to make expression thereof. Had the Office been afore instituted and afterwards express'd by halfes, we could then have recourse to the first institution to make clear eviction hereof, and from thence the deficiency would plainly be made out : But that the words of its first institution from whence it received its whole being and establishment should be imperfect or deficient is -that that which cannot be faid, unlefs you will accufe the Inftitutor Chrift our Lord of being deficient in the Inftitution it felf, and not making and appointing the Office as well and as perfectly as he ought, a Confequence which I fuppofe your Anfwerer will by no means be willing to own

3. This Anfwer is not that which the Romanilts ever use to give in this Cale, or will the Gentleman you had it from, I fuppofe, abide by it, however it came to drop from him. For when the perfection of this Form is urged from this, that it was the fame by which our Saviour ordained his Apostles, their usual answer is. That there are two powers in the Prieftly Office, the power of Order, and the power of Jurifdiction as I have afore explained; the former of which they lay was given the Apostles by our Saviour before his Crucifiction at his last Supper, when he faid unto them [This do in remembrance of me,] and that it was the later only which was given after his Refurrection, by these words [Receive the Holy Ghost, whole fins, &c.] for the conferring of which they allow this Form to be most full and fufficient. and for that purpole use it in their own Ordinal; but deny it to comprehend any other branch of the prieftly Office, or that our Saviour intended to confer any other thereby. And this you your felf feem well enough to understand, you having expressed as much in one of your Letters. But this also goes upon two very great miftakes;

1. That Christ Ordain'd his Apostles priests of the New Covenant, when he faid unto them at his last Supper [This do in remembrance of me.

2. That Chrift Ordain'd any at all to be Ministers of his Church before he had actually purchas'd it by the shedding of his bloud. And,

1. It is a great miftake that our Saviour Ordained his Apoftles Priefts of the New Covenant by those words at his last Supper This do in remembrance of me] For this is not a command particular to them to Confecrate and Administer that Sacrament which Chrift then Instituted, but to all the Faithful alfo to be partakers of it, which the words plainly infer; for what elfe can the Command [This do] refer to, but to the whole Sacramental Action before mention'd, the receiving and eating which belong also to the Laity as well as the Bleffing and Confecrating, which is the Duty of the Prieft only. And if the words be not fo underftood, there will be no Command of our Saviour obliging the Laity to be partakers of this Sacrament at all, but the Priefts may be always left to Confecrate it and eat it themfelves, as, contrary to all primitive practice and many Canons of the Church they nowa-days for the most part do. Nay further they will be under no obligation to partake of it, but only to Blefs and Confectate it; and fo if this Interpretation takes place, the whole Inflitution may become fruftrate thereby, and the Law of our Saviour be abfolutely made of none effect for the fake of the Traditions and Inventions of Men. And therefore Estims an eminent Doctor of the Romish Church And And Philip plainly acknowledgeth that this Com-

mand

" newly done all power is given unto me, &c. and a little after. De ea " denique loquitur potestate de quà apud Johannem dicit, (c) cap. 16.v.33. " (c) Confidite, ego vici mundum, hanc fibi potestatem per "mortem & refurrectionem fuam datam effe dicit, quia-(d) Phil. cap. 2. " eam meruit, (d) propter quod, inquit, exaltavit eum G v. 9; 10. " dedit illi nomen quod effet super omne nomen, ut in nomine" " Jesu omne genu flectatur Coelestium, Terrestrium, & infer-" norum, hoc est, data est mihi omnis potestas in Calo & in Terra, quà pote-" ftate ad propagandos Regni fui fines Apoftolos mittit, ut rectiffime mihi " videtur Vigilius interpretari, i.e. And finally he ipeaks of that power " concerning which he faith in the Gospel of St. John, Be of good cheer I have " overcome the world; this power he faith was given him by his Death and " Refurrection because he deserved it, Wherefore he faith God hath highly " exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name, that at the " name of Jesu every knee should bow of things in Heaven, things on Earth, " and things under the Earth; that is, there is given me all power in Heaven " and in Earth, by which power he fent his Apostles to propagate his King-" dom, as Vigilius feems to me most rightly to Interpret. So far the Learned Jefuit and if you will acquiefce in his Interpretation it plainly follows from hence, that Chrift did not receive the power of his fpiritual Kingdom till after his Refurrection, and that by vertue of that power it was that he fent his Apoftles on their Miffion as his Ministers to propagate this his Kingdom; and therefore that they could not receive this Miffion, or be Ordain'd thereto till after his Refurrection. And if we examine all the Gofpels to find by what words of his he gave them this Miffion after his Refurrection, and invested them with the power and Authority of it, it must be acknowledged that they could be none other but those of St. John [Whose sover fins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained] for every thing elfe which was then done or faid at the fpeaking of them manifeltly infers it. Our Saviour first fayes unto them [As my Father hath fent me, even fo fend I you]; which plainly declares his then giving them their Miffion ; after that [he breathed on them] for his putting of his Spirit upon them, and faid; [Receive the Holy Ghost] that is, for the fpiritual Office on which they were fent; (for as to those extraordinary Gifts which fo wonderfully enabled them for the Execution of it, he was not given till afterwards in the day of Pentecoft) and what can be more plain and clear than all this is, that our Saviour was then giving his Commission to his Holy Apoftles for the Ministry to which he had chosen them ? And therefore those words that follow [Whofe foever fins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whole foever fins ye retain, they are retained must be they whereby the whole power and Authority of that their Ministry was given unto them; and not a part of it only as the Romanists fay, and confequently these words mult must be the perfectest and most authentic form whereby to Ordain others also to the fame Ministry.

III. But our Church in the first establishing of this Form for Freiftly Ordination, did not only appoint these words of our Saviour whereby he Ordained his Apostles, but also out of their abundant caution as if they forelaw the Cavils our Adverfaries now make, by way of Explication fubjoyned these other words also, [And be thou a faithful Diffenser of the Word of God, and of his Sacraments] by them explicitly expressing all the Prieftly power in particular which we understand in general to be implicitly contain'd in the other that go before, as I have already made out unto you that they are. And although this should not be the true Explication of them as our Adverfaries contend, yet fince the words are part of the Form, they must give all that they express, and therefore fince they express the whole (rieftly power, though the other fhould not, they must give it also to all those that are Ordain'd thereby, and confequently the Form must be fully fufficient even in all that which you your felf require to make it fo. But to this you object that those later words give power only to Diffense the Sacraments and not to Confecrate, and therefore cannot give power to Confecrate the Sacrament of the Eucharift, and make prefent the Body and Blood of our Saviour (as you term it) which you look on as the main of the Prieftly power; but only to Difpense it, that is, to distribute the Elements when Confecrated, which a Deacon only can do. To this I Anfwer,

1. That the word Difpenfe, is here made use of as a general Term which reacheth both Word and Sacraments, and therefore cannot be limited to that particular fense of distributing the Elements only in the Sacrament of the Eucharist (as you will have it) but must comprehend whatsoever the Ministers of Christ, who as his Stewards are intrusted with his Word and Sacraments, are commanded by him to do in order to the giving out and dispensing of both, for the Salvation of those to whom they are fent

2. The whole Objection being concerning the fignification of the word Diffense, you must not go for that to the Cavils of Adversaries, but to the intent and meaning of our Church in the use of it. For words have no otherwise their fignification, than according to the appointment and acceptation of ' those that use them, and must always express that fense which by common confent and usage is intended by them. And therefore fince you.

plainly acknowledge, as doth also your * Erastus Senior whom * Chap. 7. you follow herein, that the Church of England means and in-

tends Confectation, as well as Diffribution by the word *Diffense*; it neceffarily follows, that that must be the fignification of it in this Form. For certainly a whole National Church intending fuch a fense by fuch a word for an hundred and fifty years together, it is enough to make it fignifie to though that were never the fense of it before, because words not being neceffary,

but

but only Arbitrary figns of things multialways fo fignifier as is intended by the common confent of them that use them.

(110)

But, 3. To come to the main folution of the matter, the cafe is plainly thus. Our Reformers making Scripture the Principal Rule of all their Eftablifhments, did, in the appointing of this Form, take the very words of it from thence as near as they could, and therefore as they had the former part thereof out of the 20th. Chapter of the Gospel of St. John, Verse 22, 23. fo had they the latter from the 4th. Chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians Verse the first; only with this difference, that whereas the former are the very words of Scripture, the latter instead of the very words [Difpensers of the Mysteries of God] to make the thing more plain and clear is express'd by other words equivalent thereto [Dispensers of the Word of God and of his Holy Sacraments] the Word of God and his holy Sacraments being on all hands acknowledged to be the whole of what is there intended by the Mylteries of God. And although the Original word Oixovous is better rendred Stewards, as in our Translation than Dispensers, yet the Gentlemen of Rome can have no reason to find fault with us, in this particular, fince herein we follow their own Bible the vulgar Latin which their Council of Trent hath decreed to be the only Authentic Scripture. For at the first Reformation of our Church, the Original Languages of the Holy Scriptures being but little known, the Vulgar Latin Verfion was that which was then generally used among us, and therefore the expression is put in our Form according as it was found in that Version, for there it is Dispensatores Mysteriorum Dei, and accordingly the Rhemists translate it; The Dispensers of the Misteries of God, and therefore the whole Controversie between us must be brought to this point only, whether Diffenfers of the Mysteries of God in that place doth fignifie Priefts or no? and if it doth, it must necessarily follow, that it fignifies the fame allo in our Form of Ordination where it is used : And I doubt not if you will be pleafed to look upon that Text of Scripture even as translated by our Adverfaries themfelves, it will not be poffible for you to perfwade wour felf that when the Holy Apoftle St. Paul there fays of * Rhemilh Testa- himfelf and the other Apoftles, * So let a man esteem us as ment, I Cor. 4. the Ministers of Christ and the Diffensers of the Mysteries of God, he means it only as Deacons. No certainly, both those phrases, Ministers of Chrift, and Dispensers of the Mysteries of God are equivalent Expressions, denoting them as invested with the whole Ministry

of the Gofpel committed to them. And if you will commit the decifion of this Caufe to Effine, an Eminent and Learned Doctor of the Church of Rome, he will plainly tell you'so, for on that Text of Scripture he so explains those phrases: And on the 7th. verse of the first of Titus, he interprets Differsa torem Dei, i. e. the Diffenser of God, to be Dei Vicarium at Ministrum in Diffensatione Evangelis & Sacramentorum, i. e. Gods Vicar and Minister in the the Differfing of his Goffel and Sacraments; and then immediately after he repeats the forementioned Text, 1 Cor. 4: 1: denoting, Differfers of the Mysteries of God in that place, and Differse of God here, to be both underflood in the fame lende. And therefore according to him, who was as Eminent a Doctor of their Church as any they have to boaft of, Differfers of the Mysteries of God, and Differse of the Goffel (or Word of God) and the Sacraments, were the Ministers of God, or the Vicar of God; that is, fuch as in his flead did Administer to his People his Word and Sacraments; which are Titles that never used to be given to any under the Degree of a Priek. And if you will go unto the School-men, and other Writers of the Church of Rome, nothing is more common among them than by Differfers of the Sacraments to mean the Priefts of the Church of Christ; and by the Act of Differfing of them, the peculiar Duty in which they Officiate : And if there were any need of it. Thousands of Instances may be given hereof.

(111)

IV. But after all their Cavils against our Form of Prieftly Ordination, as if it were not fufficient to confer the whole Prieftly power, they must themfelves in their Ordinations of Priefts confer this power by the fame Form which we also use (their fecond Form above mention'd) or not confer it at all according to their own Doctrines in this particular.

For first they allow no Form to do any thing of this, but what is an effential Form, but from some of their own positions it must necessarily follow that the first Form cannot be an effential Form, and therefore it must follow that the last Form only can be such in their Ordinations of Priests, and confequently that by that only as the alone Effential Form the whole Priestly power must be given in their Ordinations of Priests, or else it must not be given at all, they having no other Form besides these two which they ever tay to be effential to that Sacrament (as they call it). Now that the first Form cannot be an effential Form, according to their own positions, I prove by these following Arguments.

1. That cannot be an Effential Form which is joyned with a Matter which is not Effential; but the Matter with which the firft Form is joyned [the delivery of the Chalice and Patten to the Perfon Ordained] cannot be an Effential matter, and therefore the Form of words joyned therewith cannot be an Effential Form. The first proposition is that which none of the Gentlemen you converte to much with will deny, becaufe they well know that the Matter as well as the Form both concurring to the making up of the Effence of things, the Form cannot be Effential to the Conflictuting of any thing, wherethe Matter is not Effential alfo. And therefore all I fuppofe will be requir'd of me to make this Argument out, will be to prove the fecond Proposition ; that the delivery of the Chalice and Patten in their Ordination of Priefts cannot be an Effential Matter, and this I fay must necessfarily follow from their own positions. And that first because abundance of the most Learned of them them, as Morinus, Habertus, Hallier and feveral others, do plainly grant that this Rite was never used in the Church for near a thousand years after Chrift, and therefore it is impossible that it can be effential to Prieftly Ordination, unlefs you will allow that the Order of Priefthood could for fo many years together be conferr'd without that which is effential thereto, or elie that all the Ordinations of Priefts for all that time were null and void for want of it, neither of which I fuppofe any cf our Adverfaries will ever fay.

(112)

2. I alfo fay that this must neceffarily follow from their own positions, becaufe they allow the Prieftly Ordinations of the Greek. Church to be good and valid, which are administred without it. For they Ordain by Imposition of hands only, without ever using the other Rite of delivering the Chalice and Patten at all, in their Ordinations, and yet the Church of Kome is fo far from difallowing their Orders to conferr'd, that they do not only allow them to be good and valid, but alfo permit those Greek Bishops which have come over to their Communion, and have Churches maintain'd for them in Rome it felf, and by the Pope's own Charge, still to Ordain after the fame man-

* De Sacramentis Dilp. 2. Sect. 5. n. 85.

ner, and by Imposition of hands only, and Cardinal Lugo * tells us that he himfelf faw Ordinations thus performed at Rome by Greek Bifhops. And therefore if this Ordination be thus allowed by them as compleat in its whole Effence

which is thus administred without the delivery of the Chalice and Patten, sit must necessarily follow that according to this Concession, this Rite which is the first Matter in the Roman Ordinations of Priests cannot be Effential to that Administration.

Which two Arguments are fo prevalent with the Learnedest and best of that Communion, that abundance of them in direct Terms affert Impolition

of Hands to be the only Effential Matter whereby the Order (1) Part. 2. Extr- of Priesthood is conferr'd. (a) Morinus directly fays it in opposition to the other Matter, the delivery of the Chalice cit. 7 C. I. and Patten, which he excludes from being an Effential Mat-

ter for the fame two Reafons I have laid down, which he fays are plain Demonstrations against it. Bonaventure, Petrus Sotus, and Becanus the Jefuit

Elionib's & Ordinationibus Part 2. Sect. 2. chip. 2. Art 1. 2. (i) Ib. Art. 5.

the Clark in

who alfo deny this Matter to be Effential, I have already (b) De Seer's Ele- made mention of. (b) Hallier the Learned Sorbonist I have afore cited, is very large to prove that Impolition of Hands could only be the Effential Matter of Prieftly Ordination for the first 800 years after Christ, and at length concludes his Dilcourse concerning it with these words; (c) Diuturno tempore tam in Orientali quam in Occidentali Ecclesia reten-

tum ut Hierarchici Ordines Episcoporum, scilicet Presbyterorum & Diaconorum sola manuum impositione conferrentur. i. e. It was a long while retained both in

the

(113)

the Eastern and Western Church that the Hierarchical Orders, that is, the Orders of Bishops, Priests and Deacons should be conferred by Imposition of Hands only. And as low down as the year 1536. a Council then held at Cologne speaks of Imposition of Hands as the only Rite whereby Or-

ders are administred, the words of the Council are, (d) Impositionem manuum esse oftium per quod intrant qui Ecclesiarum gubernaculis admoventur, i. e. That Imposition of Hands is

the door whereby those enter that are appointed to have the Government of Churches; and if it be the door whereby men enter into the Orders of the Church it is plain enough it must be the only Rite whereby they are admitted into them, for by the door only is it that men are admitted into the house. And thirteen years after another Council held at

Mentz, fays as fully to the fame purpose. (e) Collationem ordinum cuin Impositione manuum velut visibili signo tradi. i. e. That the Collation of Orders is delivered by Imposition of Hands as the visible sign. By which words (f) faith Vasquez, seems to be denoted that the visible sign in which this Sacrament doth consist, and by vertue of which the Power and the Grace is conferr'd, is in Imposition of Hands. But Arcudius is most ex-

prefs in this matter; For, faith he, (g) Si nolumus negare Sacramentum Ordinis in Ecclesità Latinà, necesse est pro materià hujus Sacramenti solam impositionem manuum assignare, hanc

enim folam Apostoli, Concilia, & Antiqui Patres commemorant; i. e. If we will not deny the Sacrament of Orders in the Latin Church, it is necessary that we assign only Imposition of Hands for the matter of this Sacrament, for that only the Apostles and Councils and ancient Fathers make mention of.

And therefore he faith in (h) another place, that not only (the power of Jurifdiction, but also the power of Order is conferr'd by Imposition of Hands, that is, not only the po-

(b)Dé Sacramento Ordinis. cap. 4. pag. 510.

lerve

wer of Abiolving Penitents, but also the power of Confecrating and Administring the Eucharist; and he faith, that the Councils and Fathers whensoever they speak of the Order of Priesthood to be given by Imposition of Hands, mean all this power to be conferr'd thereby, and for proof hereof he quotes a certain Comment that goes under the name of St. Ambrose, which on the 4th. Chapter of the first Epistle to Timothy hath these words, Manuum Impositionis verba sunt Mystica, quibus confirmatur ad opus Electus accipiens autoritatem teste Conscientia ut audeat vice Domini Sacrificia Deo offerre; i. e. The words of Imposition of Hands are Mystical, by which the Elected is confirmed to the work of the Ministry receiving Authority, his Conscience bearing him witnes, that he may make bold in the stead of our Lord to offer Sacrifice unto God. And from thence he remarkes, quod manuum Impositio inserviat potestati accipienda in verum corpus Christi, i. e. That Imposition of Hands doth

(d) Consil Cologr. (ub Hermanno Archiepiscopo, cap. 1.

(e) Concil. Mogun. Jub Sebastiano ArchispiJcopo3cap. 25.

(f) In Tertiam Toomæ, Disp. 239. nu. 42.

(g) De Sacramento Ordinis. cap. 7. p.1g. 525. Serve to the receiving of power over the true Body of Christ, that is, to Confecrate and administer the Eucharift where they will have the true body of Christ to be prefent. And therefore, if the Authority of this Doctor of

(b) Ste Habertus on the Greek Pontifical ad Part. 8. Observat. 9. pag. 142. the Romith Church fignifies any thing with you (who was (b) a perion of that eminent note among them for his learning that he was defigned to have been a Cardinal by Gregory the 15th. Had that Pope lived to have made another promotion) this laft matter of Imposition of hands with the form of words annex'd must give not only the power to abfolve penitents,

but alfo the power of confectating the Eucharift, and if they give this to them fince they are both ftill retain'd in our Ordinal they must give it us also, and confequently your whole Objection against our Orders, as if this power were not conferr'd on us at our Ordinations, be totally remov'd. But here then you will perchance ask the Queftion if the later Matter and Form in the-Roman Ordinal give the whole Prieftly power, to what end then ferves the former Matter and Form which they make use of? To this I Answer, to the fame purpose that some other Matters and Forms do in their Ordinal which they allow only to be accidental, that is for the more folemnity of the Administration, and not at all to confer the Sacerdotal power, and as fuch no. doubt at this time their first Matter and Form which they call effential would only have been repeted by all learned men among them, but that it had unwarily been declared otherwife in the Council of Florence ; and therefore they being obliged to abide by that determination have been forced to frame the Scheme of their Divinity fo in this particular, as the practice of their own-Church for near a thousand years together ; the practice of all other Churches in the World down to this time, the Writings of the Ancients, many of their own Doctrines, and all Reafon too, (which fome of them cannot conceal) do manifeftly contradict.

2. The firft Form cannot be an effential Form according to their own politions, becaule according to them that only can be an Effential Form of any of their Sacraments which conduceth to conferre the Sacramental grace. But the Sacramental grace of the Sacrament of Orders (as they call it) cannot be confer'd by the first form, and therefore that can by no meanes according to their own politions be an Effential Form. For the Sacramental grace even according to their own Divinity can only be annexed to fuch Sacramental figns as Chrift himfelf the author and inftitutor of all Sacraments hath appointed, now if it can no way be made out that Chrift ever appointed the Rite of delivering the Chalice and Patten to be a Sacramental fign in the Ordination of the Ministers of his Church, then certainly no grace can ever be annex'd thereto, or the Form of words (the first form above mention'd) made use of at the administring this Rite in Ordinations ever conferre any. The Confequence I suppose no one will ever deny, because no figue with

(114)

any Form of words whatever can in the leaft conduce to the conferring of Grace, but what the Inftitution of our Saviour hath made Sacramentall. And therefore the whole stress of the Argument lyes upon this only, that our Saviour never instituted this figne or Rite of delivering the Chalice and Patten in Ordinations or ever commanded his Holy Apoftles, either by himfelf, while here on Earth or by the Dictates of his Holy Spirit afterwards to make use thereof. And there are but two ways possible whereby our Adverfarves can ever pretend to make it out that he did. The First is by Scripture and the other by Tradition. For they will have the Inftitutions of our Saviour to be transmitted down unto us, not only by the written word, the Holy Scriptures, but alfo by the unwritten (as they call it) the Traditions of the Church, both which they will have of equal Authority for the making out of what they will have to be of divine Inftitution. But neither of these will serve their turn in this particular, Not Tradition, First because no other Church bears record with them herein, and Secondly becaufe it appears by undeniable authority, and by the conceffion of abundance of their own Doctors, as I have above mention'd, that for near a thousand years, together after Chrift there was not even in their own Church any Tradition at all of this matter, or the thing ever heard of among them till inftituted by themfelves about 700 years fince. And as to the Scripture they themfelves there give up the Caufe plainly acknowledging that no proof at all of this matter can be had from thence.

(115-)

And therefore (a) Bellarmine, and (b) Hallier, and feveral others of them fay, that if Imposition of Hands be not the Effential Matter of Orders they can have no Argument at all out of Scripture to prove against the Hereticks (as they call us of the Protestant Religion) that it is a Sacrament. And the words of Habertus are (c) Scripture Ordinatio ant nihil est, aut manuum Impositio. i. e. The Ordination of Scripture either nothing or imposition of Hands. Becanus the Jesuit goes further and fay's (d) Nee in Scripturis nee in antiquis Patribus, & Conciliis, fundamentary and the second scripture of the

fit ulla mentio porrectionis Instrumentorum, sed tantum Im- or positionis manuum; i. e. Neither in the Scriptures nor in the

Ancient Fathers and Councils is there made any mention of the reaching out of the Veffels (the Chalice and Patten) but of Imposition of Hands only. And in Truth all what they fay either from Scripture, Ancient Councils or Fathers for their Sacrament of Orders, makes Imposition of Hands the only Sacramental Sign thereof. And all the Arguments which they bring from either of them to prove it to be a Sacrament go totally upon this, that this Rite of Imposition of Hands made use of in the conferring of the Orders, hath Grace annexed thereto, and therefore it manifestly appearing that none of those ways which our Adversaries themselves make use of to prove a

(a)De Sacramento Ordinis. cap. 9. (b) Part.2. Sect. 2. cap. 2. Art. 1.

(c) in Pontifical. Græc. pag. 121.

(d)De Sacramento Ordinis. c.4. n.6.

Divine

Divine Institution are able to make it out unto us that the delivery of the Chalice and Patten in Ordination is fuch, the Confequence is plain that that - Rite can never be a Sacramental Sign which hath Grace annex'd thereto, and confequently the Sacramental Grace which they will have to belong to Orders cannot be given by that Rite with what Form of words foever it be administred; but if there be any fuch thing at all belonging to Orders as that grace which is requifite to make it a Sacrament (as our Adverfaries fay, and we deny) it must only be annex'd to Imposition of Hands, and given by no other words than that Form with which it is joyned, [Receive the Holy Ghoft, whole fins, &c.] and this even their own Council of Trent

feems plainly to fay, for in one of its Canons it Decrees .(a)Sess.23.can.3. (a) Si quis dixerit per Sacram Ordinationem non dari Spiritum Sanctum ac proinde frustra Episcopos dicere Accipe Spiritum

Sanctum, anathema fit; i.e. If any one fhall fay that the Holy Ghoft is not given by Holy Orders, and therefore that the Bilhop fayes in vain [Receive the Holy Gholt] let him be accurfed. Which words manifestly annex the grace which they will have given by this their Sacrament to the latter Form only.

And to Bannes an Eminent Writer of their own Church (b) De Sacramento understands them. For faith he, (b) Ibi Concilium declarat tunc Ordinari Presbyterus, & tunc dari illis Spiritum Ordinis. cap. 9. Sanctum cum iis dicitur [Accipe Spiritum Sanctum, Gc.]

i. e. The Council there declares that then the Priests are ordain'd and then the Holy Ghost is given unto them, when it is faid unto them, Receive the Holy Ghoft ...

3. The first Form cannot be an Effential Form according to their own Positions, because from them it must necessarily follow that that Form can only be Effential by which the Character is given; but the Character of Prieft-

hood cannot be given by the first Form. For fays Vafquez, (c) In Tert. Thom. (c) Gratia collata ex virtute Sacramenti & character simul D'sput.239. n. 19. dantur ut omnibus in confesso est; i. e. The grace which

is conferr'd by vertue of the Sacrament, and the Character are given together as is acknowledged by all. And therefore if the Sacramental Grace, which they will have conferr'd at their Ordinations of Priefts, cannot according to their own Doctrines be given by the first Form in their Ordinal, (as I have already made it appear that it cannot) neither can the

(d)Concil.Trident. Te, can. g.

Character of Priefthood be given by it. Befides, the Chara-Cter as they define it, being (d) a Spiritual Sign imprinted cramentis in gene- balhalves; one part of it by the first Matter and Form, and the other part of it by the fecond Matter and Form, but must be

imprinted all at once; and therefore if they will have two Effential Matters, and two Effential Forms joyned to them in the Ordination of Priefts, they

muft

must also allow two characters to be imprinted by them on the perfons Ordain'd, (as (a) Ferdinando De Castro Palao for this reason doth) or else if they will allow but one Character only to that Order, (as is the current Doctrine of their Church) they must also allow but one Effential

(a) De Sacramento Ordinis punct. 5.

Matter and Form whereby it is to be imprinted : And if the Quefition be of the two Matters, which of them muft be that, whereby this is done, whether Imposition of Hands which was first practiced by the Apofiles themselves, and hath ever fince been used in all the Christian Churches in the World, through all Ages, and in all Places, as every one knows; or elfe that other Rite, the delivery of the Chalice and Patten, which was never heard of in any Church for near a thousand years after Christ, and at prefent is made use of only in the *Roman*, I hope it will be no difficult matter for you to conclude, that it can be no other but Imposition of Hands, and therefore if that be the only Matter whereby the Character is imprinted, certainly that Form of words which is joyned with that Matter [*Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins*, &c.] must be the only Form which concurs to the giving thereof, and therefore according to what they themselves require to make a Form Effential, that only can be the Effential Form of Prieftly Ordination, and the other cannot at all be Effential thereto.

(117)

Thus far therefore having made out that according to what they require to make a Form Effential, the first Form in their Ordinal of Prieftly Ordination cannot be fuch; and fince they allow no other besides this but the second Form to be an Effential Form in that Administration, it must necessarily follow that if they will have the Form of their Prieftly Ordination to be Effenrial, and that the Prieftly power cannot be conferr'd but by an Effential Form, this second Form only [Receive the Holy Ghost, whose fins &c.] the fame which we use in our Ordinal, must only be that Effential Form whereby this is done, and therefore notwithstanding all their Cavils against us, as if we did not give the whole Prieftly power by this Form in our Ordinations, they must themselves in their Ordinations give it by the very same Form that we do or elfe not give it at all, and so their Argument retort on themselves, and invalidate their own Orders as well as ours.

But 2dly. The fame Confequence will alfo follow though we allow both their Forms to be effential as they will have, that is, that notwith/fanding the firft Form as well as the fecond be allowed according to them to be Effential, yet it muft be ftill the fecond Form, the fame which we use in our Ordinations, that muft confer the whole Prieftly power in their Ordinations alfo, or elfe it muft not be conferr'd at all. For if the firft Form in their Ordinal' confers nothing of the Prieftly power, it muft be the fecond alone that confers it, or elfe it muft not be conferr'd at all among them. Now that the firft Form confers nothing of the Prieftly power, I prove by your own way of arguing

arguing against our Form. That Form which expresseth nothing of the-Prieftly power can confer nothing of the Prieftly power in Ordination, but the first Form expressed nothing of the Priestly power, for all that it expreffeth is only an imaginary power of their own invention, the power of offering their Sacrifice of the Mais, and applying the merits of it to the living and the dead, a power which Chrift never inftituted or can be warranted by any ancient practice, but is contrary to the whole tenor of the Epiftle to the Hebrews, and is in as plain Terms as can be expressed by feveral paffages therein directly contradicted. But to this perchance you will reply that the first Form doth not only give power to offer the Sacrifice of the Mass, but alfo to Celebrate Mass for the Living and the Dead, and that by this last expression is implyed the performance of the whole Office, and confequently that the whole power of Confecrating and Administring the Eucharist is included therein. But against that there is this Objection, these words for the Living and the Dead, feem to limit the expression to fo much only of the Mais as is Celebrated for the living and the dead; that is, the applying of the merits of the Sacrifice, which they pretend to offer at their Mais, to the living and the dead, which is a power as totally fictitious as the former. And their Council of Florence, which declared this Form to be an Effential Form of Priestly Ordination feems plainly to understand it in this fense. For it expressed not the whole Form as it is in the Roman Ordinal, but the sum of it in these words, Accipe potestatem offerendi Sacrificium in Ecclesia pro vivis & defunctis; i. e. Receive power to offer Sacrifice in the Church for the living and the dead. Which plainly interprets the latter Expreffion in their Ordinal of Celebrating Mais for the Living and the Dead, to belong to the former, and to extend no farther than the offering their pretended Sacrifice for them, which can by no means include the Confecrating of the Eucharift, becaufe most of them hold the Act of Confectating to be different from the ACt of Sacrificing, and therefore it cannot be included in it, for they will have the Act of Confecrating to be precedent to that of Sacrificing, becaufe fay they the Body and Bloud of Chrift cannot be offered up in Sacrifice, till by the words of Confectation the Bread and Wine is converted thereinto. But notwithstanding if they will needs have the power of Confecrating contained in these words, I shall not lay fuch stress upon this matter, as to make any great contest about it. Only this which hath already been faid, may be fufficient to let you fee, that if the power of Confectating the Sacrament of the Eucharift cannot be contain'd under the words of our Form which give power to difpense the Sacraments as our Church intends, it is much more difficult to reconcile it, how this power can be contain'd in those words of their Form, whereby they intend to give it, theirs being much further from making any express mention of this power of Confectating the Eucharift than poffibly it can be faid of ours. But be it

25

as to this how you will have it, ftill your Objection remains as ftrong againft their Forms as against ours. For fay you our Form is not fufficient validly to confer the Order of Priefthood, becaufe it doth not expresly give the whole Prieftly power. But by which of theirs I befeech you is it all exprefly given ? Not by the first Form, for therein they pretend not to express any more than the Celebrating the Mafs; not by the fecond, for in that they violently contend against us, nothing elfe can be expressed but the power of Abiolving penitents. So then if this be all their Forms express, as they themfelves acknowledge, where do they give the power of Administring the Sacrament of Baptifm? where the power of Preaching the Word? and if Marriage and extream Unction be Sacraments (as they will have them) to be Administred by the Prieft, where do they give the power of Administring them ? no where at all, they being neither express'd in particular, nor comprehended in general in any of the words of the faid Forms. And therefore if the not expressing the whole Priestly power in the Forms of Ordination, must null and invalidate the Orders conferr'd thereby, let any of them answer how their Orders of Priefthood can be good and valid which are Administred. by Forms to defective herein. How we come off of this Objection I have already flown, and hope have fufficiently convinced you that it cannot lye against us; but how they can clear themselves of it that make it, I can see only two ways poffible.

(119)

1. That they fay the whole Prieftly power is given by those principal Branches of it express'd in their Forms, with which their Priefts being in express word Invested at their Ordinations, they do therewith receive all the reft as infeparably annex'd thereto by the Institution of our Saviour; in the fame manner as when in taking Livery of Seifin of an Eftate, the giving any part thereof invests with the whole Fee. Or elfe,

2. That they come over alfo to the true Interpretation of the fecond Form, and acknowledge with us that in that alone the whole Prieftly power is comprehended in the fame manner as I have above explain'd unto you. If they fay the first, this Objection is very impertinently rais'd against us, fince they cannot but acknowledge fome branches of the Prieftly power are alfo expressed in our Form according to their own interpretation of it, which may ferve for this purpose as well as those express'd in theirs. If they fay the fecond, then they must give the whole Prieftly power by the fame Form that we do, and therefore whatever is faid against our manner of Ordaining Priefts from the infufficiency of the Form of that Ordination, if it conduceth any thing to the nulling and invalidating of the Orders conferr'd among us, it must as much conduce to null and invalidate theirs alfo.

And now Sir, I hope I have faid fufficient to give you full fatisfaction, that cur Form of Prieftly Ordination can have no fuch defect therein as you charge it with, or our Orders be liable to the leaft fufpition of nullity on this. this account. I have not fpared my pains to make this out as clear to you as I can, and all now that I defire of you is impartially to confider what hath been faid, and where you find reafon, to hearken to it; and if you do fo, I doubt not you may find fufficient to convince you in thefe Papers I fend you. But if you are fo obfinately fet upon this point, that nothing fhall have any force with you, which is faid on this fubject, (as from what I am told of your daily Difcourfe concerning it, I have abundant reafon to fear) but that right or wrong you are refolved to condemn all the Orders of our Church as null and void, I have only this further Requeft to make unto you, that before you abfolutely renounce our Communion on this account to go over to the Church of *Rome*, you would be pleafed well to confider thefe three particulars.

First, Whether on your going over to the Church of Rome, you can be fure to find valid Orders there.

Secondly, Whether on fuppolition that you can you will any way better your felf by them. And,

Thirdly, That fupposing you do yet whether on other accounts it may not ftill be best for you to remain where you are.

And First, Before you go over from us to the Church of Rome, because you think our Orders not valid, I defire you would confider whether you can be fure to find valid Orders there. For if you do not, you will lofe the whole reafon of your Change, and be at the fame lois among them that you at prefent pretend to be at among us, / But how you who are fo fcrupulous at our Orders can ever be fatisfied with theirs, if you act with any Sincerity in this Matter, I cannot fee poffible. For there are none of those Objections which they raife against our Orders for the nulling of them, but may I affure you be urged with much more ftrength and reafon against theirs. If they urge against us the want of due Succession, the many Schifmes, Diffurbances, and undue Elections of Popes which they have had afford us many inftances to make it out against them with much more reason than they can object it unto us. If they urge the defect of the Forms, I have already fhown you how all this Objection retorts upon themfelves. If they urge the Breach of Ecclefiaftical Canons about Elections and Ordinations, none have more broken them than themfelves, of which I have given you fome few Inftances, and abundance of others might be added unto them. If they urge the want of the Popes Confirmation at the Confecrating of our Bifhops, how many ages of the Church were there in which their own Bilhops, excepting only those of the Popes own Metropolitical Jurifdiction, were always Confecrated without it? If they urge Herefie

10

or Schifme, have not fome of their own Popes, as they themfelves acknowledge, been guilty hereof ? And if Simony be Herefie, as is generally held in that Church, how few of them can be faid to be free from it, fince most of them afcend the Papal Throne by buying the Votes of their Electors, and to make themfelves amends fell all the Ecclefiaftical Benefices they difpole of afterwards, as is too notorioufly known to be denyed. But waying these particulars that I may not be too long I shall infift only on one thing they hold, which doth not only make it uncertain unto all men whether Orders are validly conferr'd on any that are Ordain'd in that Church, but even morally impoffible that there fhould be now any at all among them, that is their Doctrin of the Intention, which is that none of their Sacraments can be validly administred to any when there doth not concur with the Act of administration the intention of him that administers them of doeing thereby what the Church doth. And this Doctrin whenever you go over to the Church of Rome you must receive as an infallible truth, and if it be to then must necessarily follow what I fay.

First that it must be alwayes uncertain in that Church whether Orders (which they hold a Sacrament) are validly conferr'd on any that are there Ordained or no, becaufe how validly foever they may be administered as to matter and form and all other things requir'd, which the Spectators may be certain witneffes of, yet the intention of the ordainer being that of which no man can be certain, it is imposfible the wifest and most diligent inquirer can ever be certain whether any Priest under whole conduct he shall put himself be validly Ordain'd a Prieft or no. And therefore when you go over to the Church of Rome for the fake of more valid Orders, then you think we have, after your best inquiry it may be your lot to light always on fuch Priefts from whole hands to receive the benefits of the Prieftly Ministration, as for want of the intention of the Ordainer were never truely Ordain'd Priefts at all, and confequently be at no better pafs among them, then now you think you are among us. But this is not the worft of that which follows from hence. For,

Secondly, If the intention of him that administers the Sacraments be alwayes neceffary to make the administration good and valid, and confequently that orders (which they hold a Sacrament) cannot be validly conferr'd on any without the intention of the Ordainer concurring at the act of Ordination, this will make it not only uncertain who are true Priefts among them and who not, but also morally speaking render it utterly impossible that they should at prefent have any at all among them validly ordained to that Office. For the cafe is plainly thus, They all hold Baptifine to be abiolutely neceffary to the Priesthood, and the Priesthood to be absolutely necessary to the Order of Episcopacy, fo that a man cannot be validly Ordain'd a Prieft R

unleffe

unlefs he be first validly Baptifed, or validly Ordain'd a Bishop, unlefs he be first validly made a Priest, and that neither of these can validly be done un els there be in him that performes that administration a right intention of doing thereby what the Church doth. So then to make a man a true Prieft among them there muft be, First the right intention of him that Baptifed him to make him capable of the Priefthood, and Secondly the right intention of the Bifhop that Ordain'd him validly to conferre the Office upon him. And then to impower the Bishop validly to Ordain he must be Baptised with right intention, Ordained Prieft with a right intention, and laftly be Ordain'd Bifhop with a right intention; and then again he that Ordained him Priest must be Baptised with a right intention, Ordain'd Priest with a right intention, and Ordain'd Bifhop with a right intention, and the fame must be fayd of him that Ordain'd him Bifhop, and fo up through all the defcents that have hapned in the transmission of the Prieftly power from the time of our Saviour down to us, which through fo long a fucceffion of near 1700 years. must make all the Acts of right intentions in the administering of Baptisme. and in the administering of Orders, which according to the Roman Doctrin are neceffary to make their Orders at prefent good and valid, to amount to the number of many hundred thousands, and if of all these any one hath fail'd from the beginning that one alone breaks the whole chain of fucceffion afunder, and all that comes after is made null and voyd thereby. And that in fo vaft a number there fhould not be fuch a failure yea and many of them too. is that which morally fpeaking I fay is utterly impoffible. For how many have been made Priefts and Bifhops among them who in the administering of the Sacraments have never intended at all to do thereby what the Church doth, but at the fame time they have performed the outward, Acts have inwardly. in their hearts out of malice, wickedness or infidelity totally difregarded and contemn'd all that is meant or intended by them. For have not many of them. according to their own writers been Atheifts, many of them forcerers and Magicians and many of fuch profligate lives and conversations as can never be fuppofed to have intended any thing at all of Religion in any of the Acts of their function which they have performed, but being either by the road of their education or the defire of inriching themfelves by Church prefer-. ments got into those holy Offices have gone on in the common tract to do as others did for the fake of the gain while at the fame time in their minds they fcoffed at and derided the whole Ministration. And how many even of their Popes according to their own Historians have been fuch, whom they make the fountains from which under Chrift all Preiftly and Ecclefiaftical power is derived, and if any impartial man will read their Lives, I doubt not to fay he will certainly conclude the better half of them to be of this fort. And to add one confideration more, how many fince the Rigor of the Inquilition hath

been

(122)

been fet up in Portugal, Spain and Italy, that have been Jews in reality, have for fear of the barbarous Tyranny of that Tribunal fo far diffembled their Religion as the better to cloke it from difcovery, have taken upon them not only the outward profession of Christianity but the Orders of the Church alfo, and have become Priefts and Bifhops therein, as it is well known there have been feveral Inftances of it in those Countries ? And can you think that any of them could either in the giving of Orders or Administring of Baptifine, ever have any intention of doing thereby what the Church doth? No, they ever are the greatest Enemies of our Religion and all the Institutions of it, and always Curfe and abhor them whenever under this Mask they Minister in any of them. And on all these accounts it cannot be possible but that through to long a time as near 1700 years there must be in every chain of Succeeffion whereby the Orders of that Church are faid to be derived down to the prefent times many failures of this kind, whereby totally to cut them off from all that follow after. And therefore if this Doctrine of the intention of him that Ministers the Sacraments among them be true, as it is held in that Church infallibly to be, and to which as an infallible Truth you must give up your Faith whenever you list your felf among them, it must from hence follow that it cannot be possible that they can at this time have any Orders at all among them.

But Secondly, Supposing their Orders be good, yet before you go over to them on this Account, I defire you in the next place to confider whether you can at all better your felf by fo doing. For what benefit of their Miniftry is it, I befeech you, that you would go over to them for? Is it first for the fake of their Preaching of the Word ? But do not they in that Church lock this up in a Language which you cannot understand? forbid Laymen to look into it that they may the better impose on them their Erroneous Do-Ctrines and lead them whether they please? And do they not instead thereof from their Pulpits mostly teach the Traditions of men as their. Doctrines of Purgatory, Pilgrimages, Worthipping of Croffes, and the Images and Relicts of Saints, Masses for the Dead, overplus of Saints Merit, Pardons, Indulgences and such like, and filling their Sermons mostly with these and old Wives Tales, which they relate concerning their Saints, and the Mira< cles they Fabuloufly afcribe unto them to make room for these Fopperies, wave the Divine Truths of the Gofpel, and turn Chrift and his Apoftles quite out of doors? Or is it fecondly for the fake of their prayers and publick Worship? But how can those prayers do you any good with which you cannot joyn, they being all in that Church in Latin, a Language which you do not understand? Or how can that Worship, render you acceptable unto God, which by reafon of the many Superflitions and erroneous practices with which it is performed must it felf be totally unacceptable unto him? Or r-2 uwu and yet nate orem ie at elfe

elfe is it thirdly for the fake of the Sacraments ? But 1. As to the Sacrament of Baptilin, the Church of Rome allowing it to be validly administred by Laymen, you cannot want that in our Church, and whenever you go over to them, they will allow you your Baptilin which you received among us to be good and valid without Baptizing you again. And 2. As to the Sacrament of the Eucharift, allowing their Priefts to have full power to Confecrate it, yet you can never be fure in that Church that they do. As to the intention of doing what the Church doth, there required, you must ever be at a lofs, and you can be no better affur'd of the outward Act, becaufe the words of Confectation are always whilper'd in fecret, and I have read of one that was burnt among them for Confectating the Eucharift in the Name of the Devil; and as long as they do it in fecret, an opportunity fo proper for the deeds of Darkness, you can never be fure but that this or some other thing like it may be done again whenever you come to receive from them. But waving these particulars and supposing the Confectation to be in all things aright performed, as you would have it, yet fince they of late have to miferably defaced this Sacrament, as to deny the Cup one of the Effentials of it to the Laity, I cannot fee how in that Church you that are a Layman can ever have the holy Eucharift at all administred to you. For in all things the withdrawing of an Effential must necessarily cause a destruction of the whole, and therefore fince our Saviours inftitution makes both Elements Equally neceffary and Effential to this Sacrament the withdrawing the Cup from the Laity makes it no Sacrament at all to them, and confequently none that go over unto them on this account, becaufe they think our Priests have not sufficient Authority to Confecrate the Eucharist (which is your grand Objection) will at all better themfelves thereby, but from a doubt of an invalidity with us fall into a certain nullity with them, and be totally depriv'd of the whole benefit of this Sacrament as long as they continue among them. For I make no difficulty at all to affert, but do here declare it unto you as my Opinion, and let him difprove me that can, that fince the Church of Rome hath Sacrilegiously taken away the Cup from the Laity, they have never Administred to them the Sacrament of the Eucharift at all, but the want of this Effential hath certainly as to them made a Nullity in the whole Administration, and totally deprived them of all the benefits of it.

And here I cannot but admire the Confidence or rather Impudence of those men, who are so forward to deny us our Orders, because at the first Reformation of the Ordinal we altered the Forms of Ordination, which from the beginning were but of Humane Institution, and of very late date too introduced among them (as I have shown) and yet make no foruple at

all

* Concil. Conflan. Seff. 13. all themfelves to alter from the Inftitution of Chrift himself in this Holy Sacrament of the Eucharist, and with a * Non obstante to his Divine Law cut off one half of that which he hath appointed, and by that appointment made as much

Effential to the Sacrament as the other half they have retain'd. Had the Forms of Ordination been inflituted and Commanded by Chrift himfelf, as the Administring of the Cup in this Holy Sacrament was, then I confels to alter them or omit any part of them might infer a Nullity in the whole performance, and the Arguments which our Adversaries bring from hence would be unanfwerable against us in this particular. But it being manifest that there is no such Institution for them, all what they urge from our altering of them for the Nulling of our Orders becomes totally infignificant. But how they will be able to Answer the fame Arguments when turn'd against themselves to prove a Nullity in their Administration of the Eucharist without the Cup which Chrift certainly instituted and commanded as a part thereof I cannot fee possible.

But Thirdly, Supposing you might certainly receive from them all the benefits of their Ministry which you propose, yet since there are in that Church fo many dangerous Errors both in Faith and Practice, all which you must necessarily joyn with them in, whenever you go over to them, whether on this account it be not still best for you to remain as you are, is that which in the last place I defire you to confider. For can you believe that they can turn a Wafer into God, and eat him too with his Divinity when they have done? Can you believe that they can every day, and in an hundred thousand places at once offer up Christ contrary to the express words of Scripture, to be as proper, true and real a Sacrifice in their Maffes, as when he died upon the Crofs for us ? And that they can make Expiation thereby both for the Living and the Dead? Can you believe that Saints are made Fellow-Mediators with Chrift, and that by the overplus of their Merit Satisfaction can be made for fin as well as by the blood of our Redeemer ? And can you believe that the Pope hath a Treasure hereof to difpole of by pardons and Indulgences? Or that Heaven can be bought with the money with which these are fold ? Can you believe that Church Infallible, which evidently err's in a multitude of things every day? That its Traditions are as true as Scripture? Or that a Prieft can forgive Sins? Or that the decisions of a Pope are as Infallible as the Oracles of God himfelf? Can you Worfhip a piece of Bread for your God? And adore Relicks, Images and Croffes contrary to the express prohibitions of the Word of God? Can you pray unto men departed, of whom you can have no certainty whether in Heaven or in Hell? Can you Worship the Virgin Mary as the Heathens did their Goddeffes

(125)

deffes, and fall down to every Stock or Stone that reprefents her? For all those things and many more like them must you believe and do whenever you go over unto them.

Now the Queftion is whether you are convinced thefe things are to be believed and done or no, if you are, this conviction makes you totally theirs whither our Orders be good or no, and the difpute which you flick at concerning them is totally needlefs. But if you are not convinced concerning these points, as I beleive you cannot, then the whole question comes to this, whether in cafe they have Orders, and we none we are for the fake of them only bound to go over to that Church, and joyn with them in all those Errors of faith and practice which they there hold. And if this be a thing which you flick at, for the folution of it I will only lay before you a plain parallel cafe under the Jewish Law, By that you know the Sons of Aaron were the only true Priefts and none other were to ferve at the Altar of the Lord but they only. Now put the Cafe that when the Ten Tribes revolted with Jeroboam to the worship of the Calves in Dan and Bethel all the whole house of Aaron had revolted with them, must the rest of the people for the fake of their Priefthood have gone over to them alfo, and forfaken the true worfhip of their God for ever ! No certainly, you will fay, but that they must either have conflituted other Priefts prefuming on the divine approbation in this cafe of neceffity, or elfe if that were not to be don rather remain without Prieft or Altar then commit fo great an abomination for the fake thereof. And this is plainly the cafe before us, For Supposing all the whole Chriftian Priefthood had fo joyned themfelves to the Corruptions of the Romifh Sect. that we who retain the true purity of our Religion had neither Bifhops, Priefts nor Deacons among us, as you would have, must we for the fake of their Priefthood alfo go over to them, and pollute ourfelves with them in all those Errors, Superstitions and Idolatrys which they give themselves up unto; No certainly, if this were our cafe (as I thank God it is not) we must either feparate others to the Ministry of our own appointment prefuming on the divine approbation in this cafe of neceffity, or elfe if this be not to be done ; fince duties enjoyned by politive inftitution, as these of the Ministry are, may in many cafes be difpenfed with, but that which is Sinful is in no cafe to be done, rather then do fo Sinful and wicked a thing in the prefence of God as to joyne our felves to that corrupted Church and all the abominations. of it, it is much better for us to remain without Prieft, Sacrament or publick Worship and ferve God with our private Devotions only, which, hath been the Cafe of many a good Christian, who, fince our Trafick into the East-Indies hath begun, have on many occasions been detained in Countries totally Heathen without Sacrament or publick Worship for many years. together. And you cannot but fay that it would be a very bad Argument

in

(127)

in this cafe to perfwade those Christians to put themselves under the Conduct of the Bramins and Talapoins, the Idolatrous Priests of those Countries, because they can there have no Priests of their own, and I affure you that which is now urg'd upon you to draw you over to the Church of Rome, because they fay they have Priests and we none is very little better.

And now Sir, Having in this Paper thus fully handled the Argument you proposed and answered all the Objections which you made, I leave it with you to work that effect on you which God shall give : And am,

January, 27th. 1687.

AND STRATES TO AND DON

Your humble Servant,

H. Prideaux.

FINIS.

ERRATA

The Author being an Hundred Miles diffance from the Prefs when the Books was Printed, the Reader is defired to excufe the wrong Pointing which is too frequent, and these following. Errors in the words of the Book.

Page 2. Line 17. for never defective, read never fo defective. p.3. l. 13. f. the the cavil, r. that cavil, p. 5. l. 4. f. and to the bell &c. r. And to the belt, with a full point before And, and none after remembrance, p. 5. l. 12. f. refolution r. folution, p. 8. l. 13. f. Forme r. former, p.9. l. 29. f. given thee the Spirit r. given us, p. 16. l. 6. f. feveral fucceffors r. feveral fucceffions, p. 16. l. 39. f. adhere to her r. adhered to her, p. 19. l. 8. f. they had power r. they had no power, p. 37. l. 26. blor out thing, p. 39. l. 37. f. never will fubfil r. never well fubfil, p. 44. l. 21. f. received r. reviewed, p. 47. l. 5. blor out an eminent Jefuit, p. 50. l. 37. f. to be Ordaining r. to be Ordained, p. 74. l.4. f. forget r. forgo, p. 79. l. 29. f. Meletias r. Meletius, p. 81. l. 35. f. Odell r. Odett, p. 82. l. 2. f. Presbyters r. Presbyter, p. 82. l. 13. f. nulla tenentes r. Nullatenenjes, p.85. l. 38. f. matter r. matters, p. 92. l. 15. f. Aptungitum r. Aptungis, p. 105. l. Mt. blor out and a Jefuite, p. 111. l. 72 f. Vicar r. Vicars.

4. Some Books lately Printed for Brab. Alymer.

A Treatife of the Pope's Supremacy; to which is added, A Difcourse concerning the Unity of the Church. By Dr. Isaac Barrow.

A is 5 - 01 entilited of it stilling to the contract

A Difcourle against Transubstantiation ... By Dr. Tillotfon.

A Difcourfe concerning the Adoration of the Hoft, as it is Taught and Practifed in the Church of Rome.

A Discourse of the Communion in One Kind : In Answer to a Treatife of the Bilhop of Meanx's. The stir sort of a right and a store in a

A Difcourfe of the Sacrifice of the Mafs, in 40.

A Difcourfe against Purgatory. Sin traver e i Ste a chi inot called his y

An Anfwer to a Book Entituled, Reafon and Authority : Or, the Motives of a late Protestant's Reconciliation to the Catholick Church. In a Letter to a Friend. Together with a Brief Account of Auftin the Monk, and Conversion of the English, in 4.9.

The Judgment of private Difcretion in Matters of Religion Defended ; in a Sermon on 1 Thef. v. 21. Preached at St. Pauls Covent-Garden, Feb. 26. 1686. By Richard Kidder.

A Request to Roman Catholicks to Answer the Queries upon these their following Tenets: 1. Their Divine Service in an unknown Tongue. 2. Their taking away the Cup from the People. 3. Their with-holding the Scriptures from the Laicks. 4. The Adoration of Images. 5. The Invocation of Saints and Angels. 6. The Doctrine of Merit. 7. Purgatory. 8. Their Seven Sacraments. 9. Their Priests Intention in Baptism. 10. The Limbo of Unbaptized Infants. 11. Transubstantiation. 12. The Propitiatory Sacrifice of the Mals. 13. Private Malles. 14. The Sacrament of Penance, G.c.

A Defence of the Ordinations and Ministry of the Church of England. In Anfwer to the Scandals rais'd or reviv'd against them in feveral late Pamphlets, and particularly in one, Entituled, The Church of England truly Represented, &c." In 40. price o d. A & Z I

2 2 2 1 . 7 7 2 1 . 1

このででは、ままであるとして、からうないではないでした。 ひょうやく こうでんない しかく アンパー 10日本には前日本にある」は、日本部には空間になっていた。

Fight the plot of Bedan, Partie Fight - Construct of the Strategy of the State and and an analysis of the second sec מובזהה ניין. ב גירוויזריו לבי הייו ייים ביי אותה בו לייה אייו ביי ביי אייו ביי ב " The state is a second to a second the second to a the state of the set o the prost test attaction is not at the second state of the second state is the second state is the











